

Durham E-Theses

A textual and critical study of poems by Edward Thomas, selected from manuscript sources

Knock, Peter J

How to cite:

Knock, Peter J (1973) A textual and critical study of poems by Edward Thomas, selected from manuscript sources, Durham University. Available at Durham E-Theses Online: http://etheses.dur.ac.uk/10401/

Use policy

The full-text may be used and/or reproduced, and given to third parties in any format or medium, without prior permission or charge, for personal research or study, educational, or not-for-profit purposes provided that:

- a full bibliographic reference is made to the original source
- a link is made to the metadata record in Durham E-Theses
- the full-text is not changed in any way

The full-text must not be sold in any format or medium without the formal permission of the copyright holders.

Please consult the full Durham E-Theses policy for further details.

A TEXTUAL AND CRITICAL STUDY OF POEMS BY EDWARD THOMAS, SELECTED FROM MANUSCRIPT SOURCES

An abstract of the thesis presented for the degree of Master of Arts in the University of Durham, by Peter J. Knock, B.A. (Dunelm). June 1975.

The <u>Critical Introduction</u> examines Thomas's 'way of seeing', approached through words, with their strengths and limitations as a means of communicating. Memory and the rôle of past experience in the present and future, sensuous perception with its limits as a means of understanding and content, humility and honesty in apprehending both folklore and the lore of child and creature, all are seen as integral to the poet's determination to understand himself and his relationships under the pressure of a war seen as part of a greater and continuing war of values. Notable, too, is the poet's treatment of his foreseen sacrifice and its relative insignificance.

The <u>Textual Introduction</u> surveys B.M. Add. Ms. 44990 and, more fully, Bodleian Don. d. 28, establishing the different uses to which Thomas put them, the chronology of these drafts in relation to other data, and the relationship of printed editions to these sources. Bodleian Don. e.10 - a commonplace book of 1901 - provides hitherto unmentioned evidence of Thomas's earlier interest in matters explored in the poems. The preparation of the early editions is covered, and a descriptive bibliography of early editions is included.

The <u>Text</u> presents 32 poems from B.M. Add. Ms. 44990, 1 from an early pamphlet, and 17 from Bodleian Don. d. 28, totalling 50 from some 130 consulted. (Drafts from Lockwood Memorial Library are examined in the <u>Critical Introduction</u>). The Notes cover alteration of these drafts in print, or as mentioned in letters to Farjeon. Critical commentary clarifies items of textual interest (e.g. Dand 28 f. 22 - Roads) and amplifies the <u>Critical Introduction</u>.

A <u>Bibliography</u>, <u>Index</u> to the Poems, <u>Appendices</u> on Titles, Chronology of known Mss. drafts, a Biographical Table 1914-17 and photographs of biographical interest are included, as are photocopies of textually significant readings from the Bodleian book and from early editions.

(xiii, 290p, 16 plates)

Α

TEXTUAL AND CRITICAL STUDY

OF

POEMS BY EDWARD THOMAS

SELECTED FROM

MANUSCRIPT SOURCES

A THESIS PRESENTED FOR THE DEGREE OF MASTER OF ARTS IN THE UNIVERSITY OF DURHAM

by

PETER J. KNOCK B.A. (DUNELM 1968) JUNE 1973.

LIST OF CONTENTS

1 Epigram and Dedication.

CRITICAL INTRODUCTION

- 2-5 Thomas as critic his perception of words and their inadequacies as a means of thought and expression.
- 5-9 Analysis of "October" as example of mature prosody.
- 10-11 'His way of seeing' individual assessment of value.
- 12-21 Identity of experience traced through prose draft Old Man's Beard to Old Man's. Past memories integral to present and future.
- 22-25 The early conversational poems, and poems based on folk-song.
- 25-29 Later success in *As the Team's Head Brass" the intrusion of war "In Memoriam, Easter 1915", *Cherry Trees", *The Owl*, *Gone. Gone Again.
- 29-33 The poet's humility in appraisal of self his concern for others and his effect or lack of effect on them the poems of his family. No One So Much As You, What will they do?
- 33-36 The specific impact of time on perception 'Ambition' "February Afternoon" the ephemeral powers of humanity.
- 36-38 Examination of The Glory sensuous experience is not enough the ambiguous effect of time How dreary-swift.
- Willingness to learn from the perception of other, less seemingly important sources, e.g. children and creatures "Snow".
- 40-42 Return to sensuous perception aided by the emotional and intellectual humility. *Digging* *But these things also*. The temporary solution of the senses is but an interlude *Sowing*.
- Content sought neither too late nor too early "For These".

 Resignation "Aspens" still allows him to respect and value others' ways of seeing "Thaw", "The Lofty Sky".
- 44-50 Alternative values examined in "Sedge-Warblers". The less obviously important is valued. "Sedge-Warblers" seen in terms of growth through the revision of the earlier draft.
- 50-51 The Word challenges easy preconceptions of importance in terms of significance imparted by language and memory.

- 52-53 Deceptive interval of Haymaking.
- 53-57 The Other the poet's confrontation of his <u>alter ego</u>. The sense of purpose imparted by the effort to search and confront.
- 57-59 Two Pewits and Liberty Imaginary power over time and regret but the poet has still an appreciation of What is imperfect.
- 59-64 Rain a growth away from exclusively personal preoccupation towards Lights Out and Out in the Dark where purpose transcends the negative death wish of earlier prose treatments of similar themes.
- 65-67 Concern and insight reappraised in terms of method and discernible impulse.
- 67-72 War seen as part of a greater and continuing war of values.
- 72-75 Honesty and humility shown in There was a Time where he assesses the unimportance of his own sacrifice. His perceptions undergo new trials in France.
- 75-76 "Words" and "The Word". His familiarity with words, his hard won success in communicating his own subtle interpretations of value, are paradoxically summarised in "The Word", with its startling rejection of conventional values imparted by language and memory.

TEXTUAL INTRODUCTION

- 77-87 Commentary on the B.M.Add.Ms.44990 indicating the stage at which this book seems to have been used, and in what manner.
- 88-96 Foliation of B.M. Add. Ms. 44990 indicating the text to be found on each sheet, manuscript heading, and subsequent titles.
- 97-104 Description of and commentary on Bodleian Don. d. 28, showing how the use made of this ms. book differed from that made of the B.M.ffls (pp. 99-100). Indication is made of subsequent departures from this ffls. in print.
- 105-114 Foliation of _____Don.d.28, indicating the text to be found on each sheet, manuscript heading and subsequent titles.
- 114-119 An attempt, by analysing handwriting and presentation, to ascertain the frequency with which Thomas used to write up his early drafts in the Bodlelan book. (No reference is made in the Index to poems mentioned in this section, as the list reflects that of prior-IM
- 120-123 A description of Don.e.10, a commonplace book of Helen and Edward Thomas, showing some early references to themes explored in the poems.
- 124-140 The Early Editions. An account of the appearance of the poems in print between 1915 and 1928, with some indication of how the text differed from the drofts found in the British Museum and the Bodleian library.
- 141-152A Bibliography of early editions and commemorative editions.

THE TEXT

- List of thirty-three poems written between December 1914 and May 1915 the text of these poems follows.
- 154-219 Text of 32 poems from the B.M.Ms. and of Interval, taken from an early pamphlet Root and Branch.
- List of seventeen poems written between July 1915 and December 1916 the text of these poems follows.
- 221-262 Text of 17 poems from the Bodleian ffls, Don. d. 28.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

263-266 Bibliography - manuscripts, editions and critical commentaries.

APPENDICES

267 List of Appendices. (Appendices and Bibliography are not indexed)

268-275 I Chronology of the ffs. poems.

276-278 IA The choice of titles.

279-282 II Biographical Table, Nov. 1914 - April 1917.

283-284 IIA Extract from Cemetery Register at Agny.

285-288 III Addenda.

INDEX TO THE POEMS

(NOTE Mentions in the Bibliography, Appendices, or the lists of poems presented on pp.153 and 220 are not included in this Index. Lists included between pp.114 and 119 are also excluded.)

Entries which are underlined signify that the text of the poem is presented.

| A cat | • • • | 87, 94, 135, <u>211</u> |
|--------------------------|-------|---|
| A dream | • • • | 106 |
| A gentleman | ••• | 93 |
| A private | ••• | 27, 81, 82, 89, 130, 136, 137, 173-174, 256 |
| A tale | • • • | 82, 92, 12 3 , 135, 136, 137, <u>196</u> |
| Adlestrop | ••• | 51, 82, 89, 132, <u>176-178</u> |
| After rain i | ••• | 82, 127, 172 |
| After you speak | ••• | 31, 111 |
| Ambition | ••• | 34, 36, 83, 91, 121, 136 |
| An old song (I was not) | | 24, 78, 82, 88, 132, <u>156</u> |
| An old song (The sunset) | ••• | 24, 78, 82, 88, 132, 157-158 |
| And you Helen | ••• | 29, 30, 75, 110, 131 |
| April | ••• | 87, 94 |
| As the team's head brass | ••• | 9, 25-27, 41, 121, 131, 138, 222, 231, 247, <u>249-250</u> , 253, 256 |
| Aspens | ••• | 43, 106, 127, 130, <u>226-227</u> |
| Beauty | ••• | 57, 90, 130, 13 6 , 225, 288 |
| Bright clouds | ••• | 111 |
| But these things also | ••• | 40, 91, 135, 2 78 |
| Celandine | | 109, 134 |
| Cock crow | ••• | 107 |
| Digging (4.iv.15) | • • • | 40-41, 43, 71, 93, 105, 135, <u>207</u> |

| Digging (21.vi.15) | ••• | 29, 107, 134, 136, 204, <u>228-231</u> , 255, 258. |
|---------------------------------|-----------|--|
| Early one morning | • • • | 24-25, 111, <u>251-252</u> , 258 |
| February afternoon | ••• | 6 (footnote), 3(+35, 36, 44, 50, 68, 109, 134 |
| Fifty faggots | ••• | 84, 95, 121, <u>216</u> |
| First known when lost | ••• | 91, 135 |
| For these | • • • | 42-43, 107, 135, 287 |
| Gone gone again | ••• | 28-29, 113 |
| Good-night | • • • | 91, 135 |
| Haymaking | ••• | 51-53, 65, 106, 125, 132, 139, 154, 223-225 |
| Head and bottle | ••• | 93, 131, <u>208</u> |
| Health | • • • | 93, 121,136 |
| Home (23.ii.15) | ••• | 86, 91, 136, 137 |
| Home (17. iv. 15) | • • • | 50, 93, 134 |
| "Home" (7-10.iii.16) | • • • | 101, 109 |
| House and man | ••• | 91, 125, 171 |
| How at once | • • • | 112, <u>253</u> |
| I built myself a house of glass | ••• | 106, 134, 138 |
| I never saw that land before | • • • | 110, 134 |
| If I should ever by chance | . | 109, 245-246 |
| If I were to own this countrys | side | 109 |
| In memoriam (Easter 191 | L5) | 27, 93 |
| Interval | • | 57, 71, 82, 125, 131, <u>170-172</u> 184, 188 |
| It rains | • • • | 110 |

| It was upon | e*s *e | 111, 132 |
|----------------------------|--|---|
| July | ••• | 94, 135 |
| Liberty | • • • | 9 (fotnote), 53, 57-59, 64, 75, 108 |
| Lights out | ••• | 53, 57, 62-63, 65, 113, 12 1 , 24 4 , 255, 288 |
| Like the touch of rain | • • • | 110 |
| Lob | • • • | 65, 67, 68, 83, 86, 93, 126, 127, 129, 132, 197-206 |
| Lovers | '•'• • | 93, 135 |
| Man and dog | ***** | 23, 83, 90, 136 |
| March | `e ^c e ~e | 20 (footnote), 83 |
| March the third | • • • | 83, 92, <u>189-190</u> |
| May the twenty-third | ••• | 91, 132 |
| Melancholy | • • • | 94, 132 |
| No one cares less than I., | • • • | 111 |
| No one so much as you | • • • | 30, 104, 105, 109, 139 |
| November | • • • | 83 |
| October | ••• | 5-10, 11, 21, 22, 36, 37, 38, 59, 65, 103, 108, 132, 139, 225, 237, 247, 250, 288 |
| Old man | • • • | 11-21-, 22, 36, 38, 44, 50, 53, 62, 65, 79, 80, 83, 100 |
| Out in the dark | ** * • • | 53, 57, 62-64, 65, 102, 103, 114, 121, 136, 138, 247, 260-262 |
| Over the hills | • • • | 36, 90, 135, <u>179</u> , 183 |
| P.H.T. | • • • | 32, 105, 109 |
| Parting | ************************************** | 35, 36, 91 |
| Rain | *• • * | 53, 57, 59-61, 108, 132, <u>234-235</u> |
| Roads | • • • | 25, 103, 108, 113, 136, 137, 238, 239-244, 258. |

| Sedge-warblers | 44-49, 82, 84, 95, 130, <u>217-219</u> |
|---|---|
| She dotes | 94, 135, <u>209</u> |
| Snow | 38, 82, 89, <u>175</u> |
| Some eyes condemn | 111, 132 |
| Song | 94, 135, 136, <u>210</u> , 214 |
| Sowing | 41-42, 43, 92, 131, <u>188</u> , 214 |
| Swedes | 82, 90, <u>181</u> |
| Tall nettles | 110, 132 |
| Tears | 90 |
| That girl's clear eyes | 113, 135 |
| Thaw | 43-44, 109 |
| The ash grove | 108 |
| The barn | 86, 91, 135, <u>185</u> |
| The barn and the down | 82, 86, 91, 92, 135, <u>186-187</u> |
| The bridge | 91, 131 |
| The brook | 40, 106, 136, 215 |
| The chalk-pit | 23 (footnote) 72, 87, 95, 136, 213-215 |
| The cherry trees | 27, 48, 111, 131, <u>247-248</u> , 256 |
| The child in the orchard | 39, 113, 255 |
| The child on the cliffs | 38-39, 91 |
| The clouds that are so light The combe The cuckoo | 33, 108, 132,138, <u>236-238</u> , 247 21, 78, 82, 88, 100, <u>159</u> 90 |
| The dark forest | 112 |
| The gallows | 112 |
| The glory | 36-38, 41, 59, 127, 165, 288 |
| The green roads | 112, 132, 237-238 |
| | • |

| The gypsy | ••• | 83, 90, 136, 163, <u>183-184</u> |
|-----------------------|--------|--|
| The hollow wood | • • • | 78, 82, 84, 89, 135, <u>160-164</u> , 168, 184 |
| The huxter | • • • | 40, 94 |
| The lane | • | 105, 114, 138, <u>259</u> |
| The lofty sky | • | 44, 90, 133, 135, 136, 162, <u>180-180</u> a |
| The long small room | *• • • | 70, 100, 113, 227, 255, <u>257-258</u> |
| The manor farm | • • • | 73, 77, 78, 85, 88, 125, 131, 133, <u>154-155</u> |
| The mill-pond | • • • | 83, 90, 132, <u>182</u> |
| The mill water | • • • | 107 |
| The new house | • • • | 91, 127, 135 |
| The new year • | • • • | 24, 78, 89, 136, 165 |
| The other | • • • | 53-56, 57, 62-63, 72, 215, 288 |
| The owl | • • • | 27-28, 54, 86, 91, 256 |
| The path | • • • | 21, 62, 92, 100, <u>195</u> |
| The penny whistle | • • • | 24, 78, 82, 89, 12 3 , 132, 163, <u>166-169</u> , 183 |
| The shelling | • • • | 102, 113 |
| The sign post | • • • | 22, 37, 62, 83 |
| The source | • • • | 78, 89 |
| The sun used to shine | • • • | 28, 50, 68, 111, 250 |
| The thrush | • • • | 108, 134, 237 |
| The trumpet | ••• | 50, 9 8 , 101, 113, <u>254-256</u> |
| The unknown | | 32, 49, 109 |
| The unknown bird | ••• | 83, 90, 134 |
| The wasp-trap | • • • | 41, 92, 135 |

| The watchers | • • • | 104, 105, 110, 138, 163 |
|---|----------|---|
| The wind's song | • • • | 105, 110, 139 |
| The word | • • • | 44,50-51, 76, 103, 106, 130, 132, 135, 137, 139, <u>221-222</u> |
| There's nothing like the | sun. | 108, 132, <u>232–233</u> |
| There was a time | #* #* #* | 73, 112,121 |
| These things the poets sa | id | 109 |
| This is no case of petty right or wrong | e erer | 70-72, 108, 205-206, 256 |
| Tonight | • • • | 33-34, 94, 135, <u>212</u> |
| Two houses | • • • | 107 |
| Two pewits | • • • | 53, 57, 82, 87, 92, 94, 163, 184, 191-194 |
| Under the woods | • • • | 106, 135 |
| Up in the wind | e. e* e* | 22, 63, 79, 83, 123, 137, 138 |
| What shall I give | •" •" •" | 29, 110 |
| What will they do? | • 8° • | 32, 113 |
| When he should laugh | •, •, •, | 112 |
| When we two walked in L | ent. | 110 |
| Will you come | • • • | 92 |
| Wind and mist | ••• | 6 (footnote), 92, 100, 127, 130, 135 |
| Women he liked | ••• | 112 |
| Words | • • • | 7, 75, 99, 106, 126, 127, 203 |

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

1. TEXTUAL

"As the Team's Head Brass" from Poems 1917 facing p.131 facing p. 145 Notice of Poems 1917 & Last Poems 1918 from Last Poems facing p. 154 "The Manor Farm" from This England 1915 facing p. 170 "House and Man" & "Interval" from Root and Branch Nov. 1915 (2 sheets) fracing p. 180 "The Lofty Sky" from Root and Branch Dec. 1917 "The Word" from Don.d.28 f.3. facing p. 221 "Aspens" from Six Poems 1916 facing p. 226 (2 sheets) "Roads" from Don.d. 28.f. 22. facing p.239 "Early One Morning" from Don. d. 28.f. 51 facing p.251 "Out in the Dark" from Don. d. 28.f.71 facing p. 269 "Out in the Dark" from Last Poems 1918 facing p. 262

2. BIOGRAPHICAL

facing p. 288

facing p.279 a) The Red House, Froxfield. View of the house from the study.

"Lights Out" from Don.d.28.f.67.

- b) "Sixty miles of South Downs at one glance". ("Wind & Mist").
 View from the house over Ashford Hanger.
- facing p. 283 a) Plot C.43. Agny Military Cemetery b) The Memorial Stone, Steep.

ABBREVIATIONS

| For ease of reference, titles of key primary and secondary works are abbreviated in the footnotes and in the notes to the Text . Fuller titles are given where reference has been made to two works by the same critic, and where a work has not been mentioned recently. Names of key characters are similarly abbreviated, thus: Edward ThomasET; Eleanor FarjeonEF; Gordon BottomleyGB; Helen ThomasHT; Edward GarnettEG. Manuscript and book titles appear as follows: |
|---|
| Bodleian Manuscript Don.d.28 |
| Bodleian Manuscript Don.e.10 |
| This England (1915), edited by Edward Thomas |
| Six Poems(1916) by Edward Eastaway |
| An Annual of New Poetry(1917) |
| Poems (1917) by Edward Thomas |
| Last Poems (1918) by Edward ThomasLast Poems, LP |
| Collected Poems (1920) by Edward Thomas |
| (Later editions are referred to in similar format) |
| Selected Poems of Edward Thomas(1927), edited |
| by Edward Garnett <u>SPG</u> |
| As It Was, World Without End(1936) by Helen ThomasAIW |
| Edward Thomas - A Biography and Bibliography (1937) |
| by R.P. EckertEckert Edward Thomas(1956) by H. Coombes |
| Edward Thomas - The Last Four Years (1958) |
| by Eleanor FarjeonFarjeon |
| Letters from Edward Thomas to Gordon Bottomley (1968) |
| edited by R.G. ThomasLetters |
| Edward Thomas, A Critical Biography (1970) |
| by W. CookeCooke |
| (It is hoped that abbreviations obviate unneccessary repetition.) |

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I should like to record with thanks my debt to the following people and institutions that have made this research possible:

The Librarian and staff of the Bodleian Library for access to and photocopies of manuscripts Don. d. 28 and Don. e. 10. The staff of the British Museum Reading Room and Manuscript Department and the staff of the University of London Library, for similar facilities.

I should like to express a general debt to the critical and biographical work on Edward Thomas, especially by R.P. Eckert, H. Coombes, Eleanor Farjeon, R.G. Thomas and W. Cooke.

In addition I should like to thank my family, especially my wife, for their patience, help and encouragement.

EPIGRAM

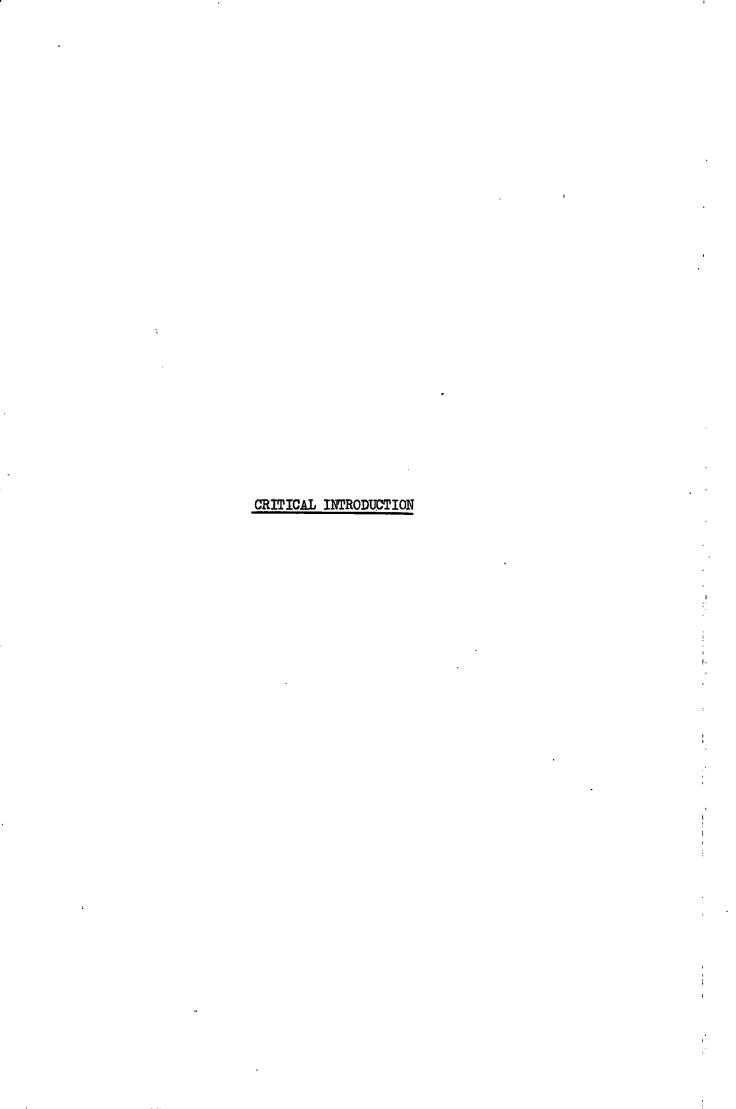
(from f.9 of Bodleian Don. e. 10.)

Know then, I propound five ends to myself in this Book: First To Gain Some Glory to God: Secondly To preserve the Memories of the Dead. Thirdly, To present Examples To the Living: Fourthly To Entertain the Reader with Delight, and lastly, which I am not ashamed publicly to profess, to secure some honest profit to myself.

Thomas Fuller, Worthies, pp. 1-2

DEDICATION

This thesis is dedicated to the memory of my mother, Margaret Knock (1916 - 1972), teacher of English, through whom I first learned to appreciate literature.



CRITICAL INTRODUCTION

The tasks of the <u>Critical</u> and <u>Textual Introductions</u> are separate, yet complementary. The task of the <u>Critical Introduction</u> is to deduce and establish characteristics of Thomas' poetry. To this end, material outside the presented selection of poems has been consulted. This cumulative appreciation of Thomas' poetry includes a critical evaluation of certain textual alterations (1), considering them to be indicative of the poet's honest and uncompromising efforts to enact his insight and perspective. Fuller consideration of the presented text will be found in the Textual Introduction, and in the notes accompanying the selected poems. We shall there see how critical criteria, established in this <u>Critical Introduction</u>, help the study of the text.

How Thomas became a poet is well documented, as are many biographical facts (2), in some degree relevant in forming an idea of the man as a poet. More immediately relevant than biographical data is a consideration of Thomas' own critical views formed over many years as a reviewer, views arising from his sincere awareness of the necessary interrelation of literature and life.

As a critic, Edward Thomas reveals a steady growth of interest in, and perception of, the necessary precision of expression in creative writing. The absence of this precision was noted in writers whose work he reviewed. Indeed, before he was fully established as a reviewer, he wrote to Gordon Bottomley in 1902, regarding his writing:

⁽¹⁾ See p.46 ff.

⁽²⁾ A Biographical Table appears in the Appendices, p.279 ff.

The expression does not properly clothe the fancy... you haver continually on the verge of what is probably inexpressible. (1)

When he came to write poetry himself this awareness stood him in good stead. A letter to Edward Garnett of March 1915 is explicit on this subject:

Dimness and lack of concreteness I shall certainly do my best against. I hate them too much in others to tolerate them in myself. (2)

Thomas had formulated theories on the nature of poetry, which can be found in his books of criticism, especially after 1908. Writing on Maeterlinck in 1911 he said:

Anything, however small, may make a poem; nothing, however great, is certain to. Concentration, intensity of mood, is the one necessary condition in the poet and in the poem. By this concentration something is detached from the confused immensity of life and receives individuality. (3)

It is concentration of this sort which substantiates Thomas' tentative analysis of his own prosody, contained in a letter of 2nd March 1915 to Gordon Bottomley:

Perhaps it is only like doing the best parts of my prose in verse and leaving out the connecting futile parts. That would be something if it were self contained and better than the best of my prose as I imagine it is. (4)

· ...

Characteristically, Thomas undervalues the significance of his writing, and the change of power in the transition from prose to verse, made during November 1914. Words, which he had always valued, now became the necessary

^{(1) &}lt;u>Letters</u>, p.41 (10 November 1902)

⁽²⁾ E. Garnett (ed.) <u>Selected Poems of Edward Thomas</u>, Gregynog 1927, Intro. p. vi ff. (17 March, 1915) (see pp 148-50 below)

⁽³⁾ Quoted by R.P. Eckert, Edward Thomas (1937), p.151

^{(4) &}lt;u>Letters</u>, p.245

words which he had sought in vain. He poignantly and acutely revealed his own dilemma while writing ostensibly of Jefferies in 1909:

...The seeing eye of child or lover, the poet's verse, the musician's melody, add ... continually to the richness of the universe. Jefferies early possessed such an eye, such an imagination, though not for many years could he reveal some of its images by means of words. In fact, he was very soon to bear witness to the pitiful truth that the imagination does not supply the words that shall be its expression; he was to fill much paper with words that revealed almost nothing of his inner and little more of his outer life. (1)

Several years earlier, in 1904, Thomas had written to Bottomley regarding his own process of composition:

While I write it is a dull blindfold journey through a strange, lovely land. I seem to take what I write from the dictation of someone else. Correction is pleasanter. For then I have glimpses of what I was passing through as I wrote. (2)

But, by 1909 Thomas had learnt that imagination could not supply the necessary words. Nor, he commented, could these come from sheer effort.

Certainly deliberateness and patience alone can hardly make any writing perfect.... There must be an impulse before deliberate effort and patience are called in, and if that impulse has not been powerful and enduring the work of its subordinates will be too apparent ... they (i.e. words) stick out because the labour of composition has become so self-conscious and mechanical that cohesion and perfect consistency are impossible. The words have only an isolated value; they are labels; they are shorthand; they are anything but living and social words. (3)

⁽¹⁾ Richard Jefferies (1909), p.57.

^{(2) &}lt;u>Letters</u>, p.53 (17 March 1904)

⁽³⁾ Walter Pater (1913), pp.198-9, & p.213
cf. Lafcadio Hearn (1912), pp. 73-4
"For some writers the unconscious is strong and full
in the first and only form of a book or chapter; for
others, doubtless, only in the third or tenth revision."
See also p. 66 below.

Thomas had learnt that neither imaginative apprehension of his surroundings, nor sheer hard work would provide him with the means of self-expression. We have already seen his awareness of the difficulty of endowing visions with words which would exactly reflect his feelings for proportion and connection of experience. In 1909 he wrote:

Words are no longer symbols, and to say 'hill' or 'beech' is not to call up images of a hill or a beech tree, since we have so long been in the habit of using the words for beautiful and mighty and noble things very much as a book-keeper uses figures without seeing gold and power. (1)

In October 1915 Thomas found words to convey gold and power in his poem "October", words of cohesive value (2) directed by a sense of perspective.

The green elm with the one great bough of gold

Lets leaves into the grass slip, one by one, —

The short hill grass, the mushrooms small, milk white,

Harebell & scabious & tormentil,

That blackberry & gorse, in dew & sun,

Bow down to: & the wind travels too light

To shake the fallen birch leaves from the fern;

The gossamers wander at their own will.

⁽¹⁾ The South Country (1909), p.136

⁽²⁾ As noted below, Thomas had also written in <u>Maeterlinck</u> (1911), p.27 - "...no word, outside works of information, has any value beyond its surface value except what it receives from its neighbours and its position among them." See also <u>Appendix III</u>, p.287.

A strange perspective pervades these words. The 'bough of gold', individually mentioned, superior in size and thus more noticeable, condescends to allow leaves to slip into the grass. The leaves are seen 'one by one' and the even more insignificant 'short hill grass' takes on unusual power. The 'mushrooms', innocently 'milk white', the delicate and beautiful wild flowers, light blue scabious, blue harebell, yellow tormentil, and the blackberry and yellow gorse, prickly and forbidding close contact; all 'bow down to' the short hill grass. One can either find this petty in incident, or one can see the genuine and perceptive enactment of the interrelation of these various items, where the least is seen as the greatest in terms of the word 'bow', with its associations of fidelity and subservience. (1) Everything in this closely realised autumnal scene has its place, everything its value, a value not immediately apparent.

The introduction of the wind, 'too light' to move the 'fallen birch leaves' pervades the atmosphere with stillness and peace. As Thomas had said:

....words can entangle and hold fast all that is loveliest and strongest, and fleetest, and most enduring, in heaven and earth. (2)

But words had to be lived with.

Unless a man writes with his whole nature concentrated upon his subject he is unlikely to take hold of another man. (3)

.....the first are the last until a caw Commands that last are first again, - a law Which was of old....

⁽¹⁾ cf. "February Afternoon"

⁽²⁾ Richard Jefferies (1909), p.336

⁽³⁾ E. Thomas, <u>Walter Pater</u> (1913), p. 215

In his better poems such as "October", Thomas communicated through the power of his concentration, and his light but firm hold of words so long elusive. These words were indeed

Worn new
Again and again:
Young as our streams
After rain.

("Words")

A return to "October" (1) will show how the closely realised opening is used to communicate the inner life, which as F.R. Leavis has noted, 'the sensory impressions are notation for.! (2)

At heavier steps than birds' the squirrels scold.

The rich-scene late year has grown fresh again and new
As Spring, & to the touch is not more cool

Than it is warm to the gaze; & now I might
As happy be as earth is beautiful,

Were I some other or with earth could turn

In alternation of violet & rose,

Harebell & snowdrop, at their season due,

And gorse that has no time not to be gay.

But if this be not happiness, - who knows?

⁽¹⁾ Text here used as found in Bodleian Ms.

⁽²⁾ New Bearings in English Poetry (1932), p. 70 cf. also New Bearings, p. 69

It is as if he were trying to catch some shy intuition on the edge of consciousness that would disappear if looked at directly.

Some day I shall think this a happy day, And this mood by the name of melancholy Shall no more blackened & obscured be.

Human intrusion into this self-sufficient scene leads to the squirrels' scolding. A manuscript break here points to the break in the sense now comes the explanation of the significance of this finely realised outward scene in terms of the poet's apprehension of his own personality: or as Leavis pointed out (1), the shift of focus. It is noteworthy in passing that the 'rich scene' of the Bodleian fair copy is there corrected, in pencil, to 'late year'; this correct version appears only in Collected Poems (1928). The poet's light touch in his realisation of this scene, undoubtedly rich in variety and wealth and significance, leads one to question, as he clearly did himself, the necessity of this underlining given by 'rich scene'. 'Late year' seems more desirable. itself, in whichever guise, refers to the constant renewal of life in the midst of seeming decay. In fact it is deliberately compared to the more obvious symbol of renewal, Spring. The complexity of growth from decay, in the midst of decay, and despite decay, is peculiarly significant to the poet in his analysis of his own spiritual autumn (2). The senses are appealed to in the specific but muted half negative expression of 'touch' and 'gaze' - the latter word especially suggestive of prolonged thoughtful watching, both at the time being recalled and in the recalling. The muted warmth suggests the tentative identification felt by the poet with his scene. The conditional 'I might/As happy be as earth is beautiful'

^{(1) &}lt;u>op. cit.</u>, p.70

⁽²⁾ See p.41 & p.207 below

is fitting in its introduction of a curious and representative juxtaposition of the almost indefinable 'happy', a recurrent theme of Thomas', and 'beautiful', which has been very closely realised and thus made tangible. The impossibility of change in the poet's personality - 'Were I some other' is juxtaposed against a concept simultaneously attractive and unattractive. The poet considers the possibility of being subject to earth's seasons, bereft of self-determination. As the earth changed, inevitably, 'In alternation of violet and rose', and 'Harebell and snowdrop, at their season due', the poet also could change hue and texture, size and form without moral responsibility of choice. There is, too, the 'gorse, that has no time not to be gay', but the dubious benefit of this is clear on consideration of the muted effect of the double negative; a course irrevocably fixed would not suit. So the poet comes to his conclusions. If this moment, whether of actual perception, or of remembering, is not one of happiness, as considered now, it is yet possible that one day in the future, in retrospect, this mood shall not be blackened - a word suggestive not merely of obscurity, but of ignominy - or obscured. Thomas himself said some months later, in "As The Team's Head Brass":

If we could see all, all might seem good.

Thus for all its analysis of non-happiness and non-contentment, there is positive hope, and positive participation in and identification with his surroundings, rather than mere subordination. (1)

⁽¹⁾ cf. "Liberty" - analysed later in this introductionwritten 26.xi:15, some six weeks later. See p.58 below.

"October", enacting earlier observations regarding words and methods, is a poem representative of Thomas' hard won skills. He had learnt from his analyses of others' work. The words used do not show evidence of deliberate and clumsy effort. The poet has held true to the facts of outward form and inward feeling. The effect is a cumulative communication of perspective, which does not depend for its main effect upon anything outside itself except the humanity of the reader. The poem's necessary unity shows that:

....no word outside works of information, has any value beyond its surface value except what it receives from its neighbours and its position among them....

In the mainly instinctive use of language, the words will all support one another, and if the writing is good, the result of this support is that each word is living its intensest life. (1)

Facts of outward form and inward feeling communicate the poet's perspective, his sense of due importance, of the inclusive relevance of the seemingly trivial. Thomas realised this, writing of Jefferies:

But five senses are not the sum even of a sensual man, and in Jefferies they are humble in the service of the soul that apprehends the beauty of life and the bitterness because that must fade or die by the hand of Fate or Time or Man himself. (2)

⁽¹⁾ E. Thomas, <u>Maeterlinck</u> (1911), p.27

⁽²⁾ Quoted by H. Coombes, Edward Thomas (1956), p.134

A further comment on Jefferies is also revealing of the writer himself:

though the abundance of what he saw will continue to attract many, it is for his way of seeing....that we must chiefly go to him. (1)

The one poem already considered fits all these comments, but what of the other poems, and of the overall effect, and the conclusions regarding Thomas as a poet? Beauty, bitterness, and his way of seeing his world and himself in relation to it must send us to this poet 'concerned with the finer texture of living.' (2) Repeatedly and yet with constantly renewed vision, Thomas explores the fundamental stresses of his own personality, a personality which he comes to view with sufficiently objective insight and detachment for us to feel that we can see in these poems more than mere personal musings. His was a distinctively modern sensibility, and he did devote great technical subtlety - the emphasis is on subtlety - to its expression. F.R. Leavis took little time to substantiate these claims, with an acute but brief examination of "October" and "Old Man". (2) Let us follow this further and see another approach to recognisably similar problems. What is particularly interesting is the fact that "Old Man", for all its air of accomplishment, was begun as a prose draft in November 1914 and was completed on 6 December 1914, being his fourth completed poem. The value of his long apprenticeship to words is clear. The words are endowed with, and communicate, Thomas' sense of the interrelation of time and experience in all its intricacy.

⁽¹⁾ Quoted by H. Coombes, op.cit., pp.135-6

⁽²⁾ F.R. Leavis, op. cit., p.69

Old Man's Beard 17:xi:14

Just as she is turning in to the house or leaving it, the baby plucks a feather of old man's beard. The bush grows just across the path from the door. Sometimes she stands by it, squeezing off tip after tip from the branches and shrivelling them between her fingers on to the path in grey-green shreds. So the bush is still only half as tall as she is, though it is the same age. She never talks of it, but I wonder how much of the garden she will remember, the hedge with the old damson trees topping it. the vegetable rows, the path bending round the house corner, the old man's beard opposite the door, and me sometimes forbidding her to touch it, if she lives to my years. As for myself I cannot remember when I first smelt that green bitterness. I, too, often gather a sprig from the bush and sniff it and roll it between my fingers and sniff again and think, trying to discover what it is I am remembering. I do not wholly like the smell, yet would rather lose many meaningless sweeter ones than this bitter one of which I have mislaid the key. As I hold the sprig to my nose and slowly withdraw it, I think of nothing, I see, I hear nothing; yet I seem too to be listening, lying in wait for whatever it is I ought to remember but never do. No garden comes back to me, no hedge or path, no grey green bush called old man's beard or lad's love, no figure of mother or father or playmate, only a dark avenue without an end. (1)

He had for years made notes on his ramblings, and on the seasons and various phenomena he encountered. A note on one such commonplace book will be found in the <u>Textual Introduction</u> (2). At least two of

⁽¹⁾ Lockwood Memorial Library, Aproduced by W. Cooke, Edward Thomas (1970), pg 171 ff.

⁽²⁾ See p). 120 ff. below

his earlier poems are extant in prose drafts, an interim stage between notes, mental or otherwise, of the experience, and the final poem. He soon found that what was worthwhile remained in the mind, and his poems steadily reflect the growing sureness of touch. However, "Old Man" had its genesis in the prose draft - "Old Man's Beard", dated 17:xi:14. This is a powerful and evocative piece of prose in its own right, examining the whole significance of experience, its future value if any, the meaning of experience to two individuals of different age and experience, the whole viewed in relation to the curious timelessness of the bush, old man's beard, 'still only half as tall as she is, though it is the same age'. The simultaneously similar, yet different action of child and poet in shrivelling the tips of the bush between fingers suggests the way that all experience is transmuted by individual approach and reaction. The child's destructive curiosity leads the poet to wonder

how much of the garden she will remember, the hedge with the old damson trees topping it, the vegetable rows, the path bending round the house corner, the old man's beard opposite the door, and me sometimes forbidding her to touch it, if she lives to my years.

The interesting syntax here suggests two interpretations — will she remember this? or, will she remember me forbidding her to touch in the event of her reaching my years? That is to say, we can see implicit here the suggestion that Thomas does not wish the child to have the burden he has, the evaluating of past experience half remembered,

I seem too to be listening, lying in wait for whatever it is I ought to remember but never do.

Thomas' action in gathering a sprig from the bush, sniffing it, and

rolling it between his fingers is a series of actions in which he seeks to employ the various senses to recapture 'whatever it is I ought to remember'. The smell is not wholly attractive — a characteristic note — yet the poet attempts an honest appraisal which leads him to the long list of negatives which concludes the passage.

No garden comes back to me, no hedge or path, no grey green bush called old man's beard or lad's love, no figure of mother or father or playmate, only a dark avenue without an end.

a more foreboding vision than the present 'path bending round the house corner' - a path, though, we note on both occasions seen in relation to this grey green bush of ambiguous name. We perhaps remember T.S. Eliot's opening to <u>Burnt Norton</u>:

Time present and time past

Are both perhaps present in time future,

And time future contained in time past.

If all time is eternally present

All time is unredeemable.

Even in the prose draft Thomas has successfully approached this same problem of time and experience, where he has realised his tentative conclusions in tangible terms.

But five senses are not the sum.....in the service of a soul that apprehends the beauty of life and the bitterness because that must fade or die by the hand of Fate or Time or Man himself. (1)

⁽¹⁾ Quoted by H. Coombes, op. cit., p. 135-6

This applies to the prose draft, and to the particular poem arising from it, with its further shades of insight on the nature of identity.

Old Man 6:xii:14

Old Man, or Lad's-love - in the name there's nothing To one that knows not Lad's-love, or Old Man, The hoar-green feathery herb, almost a tree, Growing with rosemary and lavender.

Even to one that knows it well, the names Half decorate, half perplex, the thing it is: At least, what that is clings not to the names In spite of time. And yet I like the names.

The herb itself I like not, but for certain I love it, as some day the child will love it Who plucks a feather from the door-side bush Whenever she goes in or out of the house. Often she waits there, snipping the tips and shrivelling The shreds at last on to the path, perhaps Thinking, perhaps of nothing, till she sniffs Her fingers and runs off. The bush is still But half as tall as she, though it is as old; So well she clips it. Not a word she says; And I can only wonder how much hereafter She will remember, with that bitter scent, Of garden rows, and ancient damson trees Topping a hedge, a bent path to a door, A low thick bush beside the door, and me Forbidding her to pick.

As for myself,

Where first I met the bitter scent is lost.

I, too, often shrivel the grey shreds,

Sniff them and think and sniff again and try

Once more to think what it is I am remembering,

Always in vain. I cannot like the scent,

Yet I would rather give up others more sweet,

With no meaning, than this bitter one.

I have mislaid the key. I sniff the spray
And think of nothing; I see and I hear nothing;
Yet seem, too, to be listening, lying in wait
For what I should, yet never can, remember:
No garden appears, no path, no hear-green bush
Of Lad's-love, or Old Man, no child beside,
Neither father nor mother, nor any playmate;
Only an avenue, dark, nameless, without end.

Most immediately noticeable and significant is Thomas' use of the contradictory names as a point of departure. In the prose draft the alternative name of Lad's-love appeared as an afterthought. With the consideration of the names we recall the preoccupation present in the critical comments of 1909 -

Words are no longer symbols, and to say 'hill' or 'beech' is not to call up images of a hill or a beech tree, since

we have so long been in the habit of using the words for beautiful and mighty and noble things very much as a book-keeper uses figures without seeing gold and power. (1)

The identity of an object is not conclusively contained in its name 'in the name there's nothing' - unless one has specific knowledge and
memory of that object. The contradictory nomenclature of 'Old Man, or
Lad's-love' seems to 'half-decorate, half-perplex the thing it is,' even
for those who know the actual plant well. The concept of relative age
and significance is contained here in terms of the 'hoar-green feathery
herb'. We note the added poetic and thematic intensity in contrast to the
prose draft's 'grey green bush'. 'Hoar' suggests age; 'feathery' suggests
the ephemeral part of the plant, 'herb' has overtones of medicinal remedy.
Further paradox is contained in 'almost a tree' which suggests latent
growth. The opening section concludes:

At least, what that is clings not to the names In spite of time. And yet I like the names.

Habitual use does not confer significance. Nevertheless, the very puzzle there contained attracts the poet's interest and appraisal.

This opening has no parallel in the prose draft, where the child's actions provide the opening. From the names, we progress to a consideration of the actual herb which Thomas finds no intrinsic reason for liking, yet he is able to love it, for its past significance, we feel, in view of the comparison of the poet's love and the child's love. The child, we note 'will love it' - in the future, and emphatically. T.S. Eliot's lines are again an interesting parallel:

Time present and time past

Are both perhaps present in time future....

⁽¹⁾ E. Thomas, The South Country (1909), p.136

The child's recognition of the significance of present experience ('who plucks a feather from the door-side bush') in the future, when it will be viewed as the past, is seen in terms of the poet's apprehension of his own reality. In the prose draft Thomas wondered how much the child would remember. On further reflection, he wonders, but he is emphatic that she will not only remember but love, here separate from evaluation. frequency of her association with the herb is 'sometimes' in the prose draft, but 'often' in the poem. The method of picking the plant is at once briefer and more deliberately planned - 'squeezing' becomes 'snipping', and the quasi-destructive overtones of the prose draft become almost creative: 'So well she clips it.' The contrast in size and relative significance of herb and child remains unchanged. A further notable shift in emphasis is shown by the child's prolonged and noted waiting in the poem. The association both of poet and child with the experience, the outward scene that provides notation for inward feeling, is more intensely realised in the poem.

The child does not speak in either version - her inability or reluctance to express in words what she feels is fitting in the context of doubtful power assigned to names and words. The bitter scent remains an enigma, the old damson trees become 'ancient', and the sense of time future contained in the syntactical ambiguity already noted, 'if she lives to my years', is less explicitly contained in earlier references to future, in the poem. The forbidding is more specific in the poem - 'touch' has become 'pick' - a more positive participation, perhaps suggesting choice.

The latter halves of poem, and of prose draft are more closely similar, often to the extent of actual phrase. The poet's failure to recapture past experience - a recurrent theme - from present sensuous

identification is constant in both drafts. His attempt to do so is repeated:

I, too, often shrivel the grey shreds,
Sniff them and think and sniff again and try
Once more to think what it is I am remembering,
Always in vain.

We note the way that the metre unobtrusively supports the sense —
the repeated effort, and the heavy 'Always in vain' at the opening of
the new line. Thomas' use of the opening phrase of a line is of interest —
we note, too, the emphasis thus given to 'With no meaning', when he
reiterates his simultaneous dislike for and interest in the bitter scent.
Images of familiarity, more explicit in the prose draft, such as the door
and the path, find reflection in the images used to suggest the unknown.
He has 'mislaid the key', to the known, yet unknown past, and thus the
future also. His senses tell him nothing —

...... I sniff the spray
And think of nothing; I see and I hear nothing;

Despite this, his tenacity finds expression, for he seems

......to be listening, lying in wait, For what I should, yet never can, remember,

It is worth noting how much more adept in his use of word and rhythm he has become in expressing this particular concept. The prose draft read:

to be listening, lying in wait for whatever it is I ought to remember but never do.

'Whatever' is more vague than 'what', and the parenthetical 'yet never can', coming between 'should' and 'remember', imparts emphasis to both words, as well as to the phrase itself. 'Can' implies ability, 'do' action.

Nothing appears to his memory - no garden, no path, no hoar-green bush - its age and youth we are reminded of by the juxtaposition of 'hoar' and 'green', and more explicitly, 'Lad's-love or Old Man' - we note a reversal of order since the opening line, and since its appearance in the prose draft. The negatives accumulate - we should note the slight change of 'no figure of mother or father or playmate', to the more emphatic

Neither father nor mother nor any playmate.

The final line continues the reflection of the actual present images the path has become the grander and more remote 'avenue, nameless,
without end'. If time past and present are indeed contained in time
future the inability to recall or evaluate hinders the perception of
what is to come. We note finally how Thomas revised his ending.
W. Cooke has called attention to this change of text. (1)

Prose draft only a dark avenue without an end

lst draft only a dark avenue without end or name

2nd draft only an avenue dark without end or name

Annual of New Poetry (1917) only an avenue, dark, nameless, without end (2)

And never a cloud was I aware of silence
Sweeter for those screams and songs, a silence
Saying that Spring returns, perhaps tomorrow.

A typescript of this draft alters the penultimate line to:
Rich with all that riot of songs, a silence
Finally, in Poems (1917), the line reads:
Stained with all that hour's songs a silence

As H. Coombes points out, 'Stain may beautify or mar or beautify while it mars.' - Edward Thomas (1956), p.182.

See also Cooke, p. 177 & 143, & p.45 below.

⁽¹⁾ W. Cooke, Edward Thomas (1970), p.177

⁽²⁾ A further instance of concern with, and resulting increase in strength from a revised ending occurs in "March", dated 5 December 1914 in the Lockwood Ms. The closing four lines read

We note the rounding off of the construction off the poem with the introduction of the 'name' that is lacking. Despite the explored ambiguity and inaccuracy of the name which is central to the poem, it is at least some quality, although

.....What that is clings not to the names.

The utter lack of identity is suggested in the resonant final line of the current version, with its emphatic pauses.

We have thus seen how Thomas developed a powerful prose version into the more complex and thought-provoking poem. As in "Cctober" the outward scene is integral to the expression of the inward feeling. The past is vitally meaningful to him, and he returns to this constantly, often indeed viewing it, as here, in relation to the future. The relationship of himself to others, ("Old Man") and to his natural surroundings ("Old Man" & "October") is repeatedly explored within the perspective of time. "Old Man" is a self-sufficient poem which relies for its appeal on the humanity of the reader. Yet it is interesting to fill in some background detail to this poem at this stage, having shown the poem's self-sufficiency. The event on which the poem is based took place in the herb garden near to his study on Ashford Hanger; to its immediate surroundings one can trace several poems, notably "The Combe" and "The Path". More immediately relevant to this poem and the action endowed in retrospect with so much thought, is J.W. Haines' information, writing of the poem he knew as "Lad's Love":

I remember that, for the whole of the last evening he spent with me, he at intervals pulled some mysterious object out of his pocket to smell. What it was I never saw, but it seemed to give him nearly as much satisfaction as his pipe

In truth his sensations were often almost too much for him. He heard and saw and felt too acutely...he heard every sound and every silence, nor could he detach himself from what he saw and heard. (1)

As a person, Thomas did indeed lack the detachment from his senses necessary for a comfortable life. However, as "October" and "Old Man" so richly show, his poetry at its best had this simultaneous detachment and truth to experience which marks great creative work.

Lest it be thought that Thomas' poetry, for all its universality, arises only from his own relationships with nature and time, his concern for humanity, seen in his involvement with his daughter's experience in "Old Man" and implicit in any case in his concern for the finer points of human experience, should be characterised. His very first poem, "Up in the Wind" a long and prosaic conversation poem (2), shows sympathy and interest in the experience of those he met on his walks. The wild girl's loneliness, 'eleven houseless miles' from civilisation, in a

^{(1) &}quot;As I Knew Him", In Memoriam Edward Thomas (1919)

⁽²⁾ Letter from ET to John Freeman, 8 March 1915 -

^{...}What I have done so far have been like quintessences of the best parts off my prose books - not much sharper or more intense, but I hope a little: since the first take off they haven't been Frosty very much or so I imagine and I have tried as often as possible to avoid the facilities offered by blank verse and I try not to belong - I even have an ambition to keep under 12 lines but rarely succeed.

⁽J. Moore, <u>Edward Thomas</u> (1939), p.326)

country inn, hidden away - 'it's the trees you see, and not the house' - is well conveyed and told with vigour. The poet's sympathy with loneliness that he well knows informs the text. Yet although this type of long poem is more easily recognisable as showing concern, the very similarity of these poems to his prose accounts seems to hinder them from the fullest success. The conversational nature of "Man and Dog", for instance, is almost wholly descriptive. The brief glimpse of present reality -

His sons, three sons were fighting...

...Many a man sleeps worse tonight

Than I shall. 'In the trenches.' 'Yes, that's right.'

But they'll be out of that - I hope they be
This weather, marching after the enemy.

does not redeem the rather trivial nature of the narrative, belatedly given minor significance in terms of time and nature:

....at his heels the crisp leaves scurried fast, And the leaf coloured robin watched. They passed, The robin till next day, the man for good, Together in the twilight of the wood.

A less than adept use of rhyme is a further blemish. Some ten or so poems come within this category of conversational poems, using a partially characterised person often as a mouthpiece or sounding board (1), or relying on an accurate re-creation of some trivial incident which seems to lack sufficient significance to inspire the writer any further than

⁽¹⁾ See also critical commentary on "The Chalk Pit" for Thomas' characterisation of his <u>alter ego</u>, pp. 77-9 & 213 ff. below.

the mundame. "The New Year" fails to convince; "The Penny Whistle" ends lamely:

And her brother who hides apart in a thicket Slowly and surely playing On a whistle an old nursery melody Says far more than I am saying.

We can but agree! Correction after correction has failed in this case. These are poems of the first six months, and their prose ancestry is in fact more noticeable than the actual extant prose draft of "Old Man".

Concern and fascination with human tradition, in the form of songs, led him to experiment on three occasions with the use of refrain. Two poems, written during Christmas 1914, are constructed round two such songs, "A-Roving" and "The Lincolnshire Poacher"; to both he gives some more specific context, but in neither is he happy with the rhythm of the song imparted by the rhyme. His return to such a task in June 1916, when he wrote "Early One Morning" (1) met with more success. This depends less on the song "Rio Grande" than it does on the verses Thomas has written—the final one being the significant statement—

The past is the only dead thing that smells sweet, The only sweet thing that is not also fleet.

The refrain from the song

I'm bound away for ever, Away somewhere, away for ever

concludes this strange poem, with its suggestion of escape. Not selfevident is the background detail of army life, which could explain the

⁽¹⁾ See p. 251 below

deliberate refrain, suggesting the unknown future, and the increasing impossibility of escape, impossible even in days of liberty.

I could not return from my liberty, To my youth and my love and my misery.

The past, here in the form of traditional songs, is seen in modern light. His most successful fusion of past - in the form of myth - and present reality will be seen in the full analysis of "Roads" which appears with the text, (p. 239 below).

Later poems of conversational type, like "As The Team's Head Brass" (1) do succeed. This poem of May 1916 is superficially similar to the earlier poems of conversation. There seems here to be less conscious effort to find significance, and a correspondingly surer touch. The scene itself is well suited to the subsequent conversation. The poet watches the ploughman, his

...plough narrowing a yellow square of charlock.

As the horses turned at the end of each furrow the ploughman rested and discussed the weather or the war. Then

Scraping the share he faced towards the wood, And screwed along the furrow till the brass flashed Once more.

The effect of weather is felt, for the poet sits on an elm felled by the blizzard 'back in March'. The intrusion of war is implicit, for there is no-one to remove the fallen tree. The two men are then more specific about the individual effect of and reaction to war. The ploughman asks:

'Have you been out?' 'No.' 'And don't want to, perhaps?'

The poet replies:

⁽¹⁾ See text pp. 249-50 below

'If I could only come back again, I should.

I could spare an arm. I shouldn't want to lose

A leg. If I should lose my head, why, so,

I should want nothing more....Have many gone

From here?' 'Yes.' 'Many lost?' 'Yes, a good few.

Only two teams work on the farm this year.

One of my mates is dead. The second day

In France they killed him. It was back in March,

The very night of the blizzard, too. Now if

He had stayed here we should have moved the tree.'

Something is here detached from the confused immensity of war and given particular application (1). The threat to the rural community (2) is immediate. Without war certain things would get done -

'....it would have been Another world:' 'Ay, and a better, though If we could see all, all might seem good.'

The ploughman returns to his task; the lovers - a fleeting suggestion of normality in the midst of the unusual - leave the wood. Life continues. The easy conversational tones have here no loaded significance; an immense subject is seen in terms of individual humanity, seen as part of a continuing and larger whole - the countryside, the land and the seasons, insignificant themselves in relation to the unseen 'all'. There is also the personal foreboding of the ploughman's question to the poet. 'Have you been out' suggests, as W. Cooke has said (3), that the writer is in uniform. The final lines continue the overtone of personal as well as communal threat.

⁽¹⁾ See p. 3 above

⁽²⁾ See p.69 ff. below

⁽³⁾ Cooke, p.240

The horses started and for the last time

I watched the clods crumble and topple over

After the ploughshare and the stumbling team.

The philosophical conclusions have arisen naturally from the action.

Yet, for all this, Thomas' better poems concerned with human individuality and relationships seen in the controlling perspective of time are as a rule shorter, and more varied in form (see note p.22).

"A Private", of January 1915 (see pp. 173-4 below) expressed Thomas' sympathetic identification with the ploughman private - a short but eloquent poem on social worth and identity. Other eloquent appraisals of humanity in terms of war can be found, apart from brief references, in "In Memoriam, Easter 1915":

The flowers left thick at nightfall in the wood
This Eastertide call into mind the men,
Now far from home, who, with their sweethearts, should
Have gathered them and will do never again.

In May 1916 Thomas again expressed his awareness and sympathetic perception of the dead in the presence of natural events.

The cherry trees bend over and are shedding On the old road where all that passed are dead, Their petals, strewing the grass as for a wedding This early May morn when there is none to wed.

These and other poems written during 1915 and 1916 bear the impression of war. Thomas however was concerned with individuals, in connection with war, and quite apart from war, in their own social relationships. His own awareness of the suffering of others as well as his own finds eloquent expression in "The Owl" of February 1915. The owl's cry in the

midst of his own temporary comfort finds his intuitive sympathy:

And salted was my food, and my repose, Salted and sobered, too, by the bird's voice Speaking for all who lay under the stars, Soldiers and poor, unable to rejoice.

The word 'salted' is the significant word here - made sharp, with its association of tears, and wounds, yet flavoursome, too, - it is an instance of a word made necessary, fusing outward detail and inward feeling.

The shadow of war is also present in Thomas' poem of his friendship with Robert Frost, 22 May 1916 "The Sun Used to Shine",

We turned from men or poetry
To rumours of the war remote
Only till both stood disinclined

This is an interval watched over by 'a sentry of dark betonies' -Everything

To faintness like those rumours fades.

and others will come to experience similar events. We note in passing ironical references to past crusades and imperial battles seen in relation to time (1). Some few months later, in September 1916, the intrusion of war is more marked -

The Blenheim oranges
Fall grubby from the trees

As when I was young And when the lost one was here And when the war began
To turn young men to dung.

⁽¹⁾ See pp. 50, 76, 221-2 below re. "The Word".

This is a particularly powerful passage from "Gone, Gone Again", (3:ix:16). Blenheim needs little comment in the context - we recall "Digging" (21:vi:15) 'What matter makes my spade for tears or mirth' (1) - decay is suggested by 'grubby', and the finality is reinforced by the double rhyme of 'young' and 'dung'. Rumours were not now so remote.

W. Cooke (2) makes the valid comment that "The pity of war entered Thomas' poetry before Owen had even enlisted."

Thomas' concern for humanity, and his humility in giving all due importance, find fresh expression in poems about his family, fresh and light, yet informed with his constantly honest appraisal.

What shall I give my daughter the younger

Her small hands I would not cumber
With so many acres and their lumber,
But leave her Steep and her own world
And her spectacled self with hair uncurled,
Wanting a thousand little things
That time without contentment brings. (8:iv:16)

The last line sounds a characteristic warning.

And you, Helen, what should I give you?

....a far better art

Than mine can be, all you have lost

Upon the travelling waters tossed,

Or given to me......

I would give you back yourself,

⁽¹⁾ See text pp.228-31 below

⁽²⁾ Cooke, p. 224, my italics.

.....fair days free from care

And heart to enjoy both foul and fair,

And myself, too, if I could find

Where it lay hidden and it proved kind. (9:iv:16)

Once more, in the midst of a poem of ease and sureness, rueful in its approach and clearly an exercise in crystal-gazing, there is this characteristically honest humility, especially in the final couplet. An earlier poem to his wife, "No One So Much As You" (1) (11:ii:16) written three months previously, had also contained honesty of a rare kind, which examines the poet's struggle to communicate,

We look and understand, We cannot speak Except in trifles and Words the most weak.

More especially it expresses his doubt as to whether he has responded in kind. W.W. Robson published a letter from Thomas to Helen Thomas, (of April 1916, in the TLS 23:iii:1962 p. 208) in which the following appears:

Nobody but you would ever be likely to respond as I wished. I don't like to think anybody but I could respond to you. If you turned to anybody else I should come to an end immediately.

This is reflected in the poem:

.....I have kept Only a fretting

That I could not return All that you gave And could not ever burn With the love you have.

⁽¹⁾ Interesting is the fact that Helen Thomas later disclaimed this poem saying it was written to the poet's mother. However, it makes more sense seen in relation to his wife.

A further poem to his wife, Helen, written in June 1916, shows again Thomas' honest appraisal of his own personal relationship.

After you speak Before he must

And what you meant Soar in lone flight

Is plain. So far,

My eyes Like a black star

Meet yours that mean, He seems -

With your cheeks and hair, A mote

Something more wise, Of singing dust

More dark, Afloat, Above,

Even so the lark That dreams

Loves dust And sheds no light.

And nestles in it I know your lust

The minute Is love

He recognises his wife's desire for love; with characteristic self doubt, he questions his ability to respond, though realising his grateful dependence.

As with many themes explored in his poetry, precedents can be found in his prose. Such a passage is this, on a character, recognisable as a self-portrait, called Hawthornden, taken from <u>Light and Twilight</u> (1911), p.56.

He would look up from a poem sometimes and see his wife reading or embroidering, and then take his eyes away with a sigh and only the faintest dissatisfied recognition that he was becoming more and more incapable of being passionate himself and of meeting the passion of another.

Not all his relationships were friendly - reading the poem to his

father, entitled "P.H.T." (8:ii:16) will reveal this.

I may come near loving you When you are dead

.

You can do and undo no more When you go hence

.

But not so long as you live Can I love you at all.

Not all of his poems basically concerned with human relationship are confined to his own immediate experience, and not all human relationship is seen in terms of tangible reality. "The Unknown" (14:ii:16) is concerned with the elusive Muse, ethereal - yet seen as human.

The simple lack
Of her is more to me
Than others' presence,
Whether life splendid be
Or utter black.

Towards the end of 1916, faced with the prospect of the Western Front, Thomas wrote a curious poem, entitled "What Will They Do?" (15:ix:16). In it he wonders to what extent he has influenced people in his relationships. It seems

They will do without me as the rain Can do without the flowers and the grass That profit by it....

Yet the poet wonders

But what if I in them as they in me Nourished what has great value and no price? Although the final conclusion is derision at this thought, the fact that so self-assertive a thought could be considered seems evidence of Thomas' sense of possible fulfilment (1). His characteristically whimsical tone on the subject of his own worth is also seen in "The Clouds that are so Light". In this poem, of January 1916, he pinpoints relative value -

But clouds would have, without earth
To shadow, far less worth:
Away from your shadow on me
Your beauty less would be.

And this, he proceeds to point out, will remain so.

And if it still be treasured
An age hence, it shall be measured
By this small dark spot
Without which it were not.

Light is seen in relation to dark, and so he finds some justification for himself. The two approaches to similar thoughts remind us that Thomas' outlook, and thus performance, is by no means uniformly solemn in method, or purpose. The poet in relation to inexorable nature, the mutability of life, to people individually and at large — is a list of headings under which many meaningful approaches were made by Thomas. His was a sensibility constantly alive to beauty and bitterness and frustration; his achievement was to write positively and honestly of these, with sufficient detachment to evaluate his experiences and insights.

The inhabitants of Thomas' world are constantly seen in relation to time. On occasion it is specific and limited, as in "To-night" (30:iv:15), the brief vision of urban love where

⁽¹⁾ See pp. 69-70 below.

The larks in Castle Alley
Sing from the attic's height
As if the electric light
Were the true sun...

More often, the specific and the general are seen in contrast, or fused. The varied perception of time finds expression in "Ambition" (23:i:15)

A train that roared along raised after it

And carried with it a motionless white bower

Of purest cloud, from end to end close-knit,

So fair it touched the roar with silence. Time

Was powerless while that lasted.....

.....no mind lived save this.....

Omnipotent I was, nor even deplored

That I did nothing.....

Power over time, however fleeting, is attractive. Yet the power of time returns. In "February Afternoon" (7-8:ii:16)

Time swims before me, making as a day A thousand years.....

Man and nature are seen in relation to time, birds' actions recur and man's too -

.....while the broad ploughland oak
Roars mill-like and men strike and bear the stroke
Of war as ever audacious or resigned,

The sense of the oak expressing feeling, as man and bird - (the opening we remember used this same word - also used in "Ambition" -

Men heard this roar of parleying starlings, saw, A thousand years ago even as now,)

is fitting in this atmosphere of growth and reaction, change and similarity. The ploughland oak is the one constant feature of the outward scene. I am here indebted to W. Cooke for his comments on the contrast between the bird's inevitable rhythmic change, and man's unnatural reactions. -'Men strike and bear the stroke'- an emphasis reinforced by the rhyme scheme. Natural pastime and surroundings merge, jangling, with the stroke of war. 'Oak' - 'mill-like' - 'strike' - 'stroke'. Cooke's positioning of the poem is also acute:

the last two lines utterly refute any misplaced faith in war as a crusade, watched over by a benevolent deity. (1)

Constant in the inward analysis, in the poet's view, is the inaction of the man-endowed God.

And God still sits aloft in the array

That we have wrought him, stone-deaf and

stone blind.

God as envisaged by man we note, is bereft of the senses necessary to react to a situation - war as ever - given sorrowful inevitability in the context of other timeless inevitabilities and expressed specifically in terms of sound and sight. Any power over time is fleeting and there is no faith to provide comfort. Retreat into the past cannot help, as we learn in "Parting". The past is not fully real -

Wind blows not there, nor does rain fall:
...Pleasure and pain there have no sting,
The perished self not suffering
That lacks all blood and nerve and wit. (2)

⁽¹⁾ Cooke, p. 236

⁽²⁾ These lines appear on the Memorial window at Lambourn, Berks.

This poem of 11 February 1915 casts retrospective light on the stresses of "Old Man", and "Over the Hills" written the previous month. Then he had decided

......Recall

Was vain: no more could the restless brook

Ever turn back and climb the waterfall

To the lake that rests and stirs not in its nook,

As in the hollow of the collar-bone

Under the mountain's head of rush and stone.

The stream of time is here given tangible particularity. This poem looks forward to the closely realised allegory of "The Other" in its suggestion of quest in search of the intangible. The value of the present is not recognised until too late. Time's ironical majesty sweeps on - sometimes seemingly still, sometimes compressed as we have noted in "February Afternoon".

The rich fusion of the worth of sensuous experience in relation to time, seen in "October" and "Old Man" especially, finds expression too in "The Glory"(1). The poem envisages a meaning found instinctively by the blackbird and the dove - cf. "The Word".-

That tempts me on to something sweeter than love;

Yet although he can appreciate the 'glory of the beauty of the morning' in 'Sublime vacancy', he is left

.....scorning

All I can ever do, all I can be, Beside the lovely of motion, shape, and hue,

⁽¹⁾ This is one of seven poems of unknown date. In "The Glory" mere sensuous perception is seen to be no antidote to the inexorable power of Time. Power over Time, seen in "Ambition", is only fleeting; faith has no power in "February Afternoon" - the past offers no escape - "Parting".

On further reflection he seems to doubt the actual significance of the birds' joys - we remember the similar withdrawal in "October". He asks whether he should seek out significance in

Hearkening to short-lived, happy-seeming things That we know naught of......

but seems more certain in his acceptance, although questioning, of discontent.

......must I be content with discontent
As larks and swallows are perhaps with wings?

An honest sense of acceptance leads him to realise that he will still

.....ask at the day's end once more
What beauty is, and what I can have meant
By happiness?

Faced with seeming imponderables, he nonetheless rejects surrender.

.....shall I let all go,
Glad, weary, or both?

Temporary and fleeting solution is all he can find

.....shall I perhaps know
That I was happy oft and oft before,
Awhile forgetting how I am fast pent,
How dreary-swift, with naught to travel to,
Is Time? I cannot bits the day to the core.

Even this solution is not certain - he asks for rather than states his knowledge. Time is specifically characterised here, and its ambiguous nature which we have noted elsewhere is expressed in the half contradictory 'dreary swift'; its purpose, too, is doubted - 'with naught to travel to'. (1)

⁽¹⁾ We may here recall the ending of "The Signpost", (7:xii:14) - 'Wondering where he shall journey, 0 where?'

The questions recognise the possibilities, but doubt their fruition. The one definite note after the opening creation of the outward scene in all its splendour, is the final negative - 'I cannot bite the day to the core'. This is a rich image suggesting the inadequacy of sensuous perception alone as the means to a full interpretation of his surroundings. The Tree of Knowledge is suggested (1), echoing the earlier 'tempts' in the fourth line. He is, we recall, tempted to seek 'something sweeter than love' by the 'happy-seeming things'. In view of the associations of 'tempt', his inability to understand fully is not wholly an admission of defeat.

Edward Thomas' probing honesty into the nature of experience in poems such as "October", "Old Man", and "The Glory", with its incisive treatment of time and nature in terms of the individual, is accompanied by humility, which seeks the recognition of due importance. This, seen in his scorn at his own achievement in "The Glory", is clear in his appreciation of a child's vision in the poem "Snow" (7:i:15):

In the gloom of whiteness,
In the great silence of snow,
A child was sighing
And bitterly saying: 'Oh,
They have killed a white bird up there on her nest,
The down is fluttering from her breast! '
And still it fell through that dusky brightness
On the child crying for the bird of the snow.

The line between pretentiousness and appealing innocence is fine; here Thomas has captured a child's poetic vision, simply and without the moral complexity of the adult. Elsewhere he fails; "The Child on the Cliffs" (l:ii:15) seems false and sentimental, despite his

⁽¹⁾ Choice & recognition of Good & Evil cannot be attained by simple sensuous action.

own comment to Eleanor Farjeon of 25:iii:15.

...It is a memory between one of my young brothers and myself which he reminded me of lately. He was most of the child and I have been truthful. (1)

The child's wish

I should like to be lying under that foam, Dead, but able to hear the sound of the bell,

is at the root of this exercise in irregular ballad metre. The sense of bewitchment is suggested by the unusual brightness, and strange taste perceived by the child. Furthermore, there is the lively image of the green knight - reminiscent of medieval shapeshifters. Nonetheless it does not transcend deliberate exercise, and the childish death wish seems mawkish. Indeed, as we saw earlier, Thomas' attempts at narrative in his early conversational poems are uneven. "The Child in the Orchard" (October 1916) is a simpler poem. Childish curiosity, running together actual and imaginary, living and dead, is potentially a rich vein, and the poet is not wholly successful. The repetition of the final line of each stanza indicates the poet's conscious intervention, yet there are such lines as:

There is so much to learn, for men, That I dare not go to bed again.

whose conscious simplicity jars. The poet's attitude to his material seems ambiguous - is it to speak for itself? - or is he to relate the incident, placing emphasis on significant points? Thomas' humility in his willingness to learn from children, present and remembered, is unquestioned. His technique seems at fault in these two narrative accounts. More successful is the child's natural intrusion into the poet's

⁽¹⁾ Eleanor Farjeon, The Last Four Years (1958), p.127

reverie in "The Brook", of July 1915.

.....then the child's voice raised the dead.
'No one's been here before' was what she said
And what I felt, yet never should have found
A word for, while I gathered sight and sound.

The poet's emotional and intellectual humility is indeed seen at all times in his concern for giving due importance to all things, bitter or sweet, abstract or tangible, foul and fair - we recall, from "But These Things Also", (18:iii:15)

The shell of a little snail bleached In the grass; chip of flint, and mite Of chalk; and the small birds' dung In splashes of purest white: (1)

(We recall too his attachment of importance to "The Huxter"). In this determination he does reach some fulfilment. Sensuous perception in "Digging", (4:vi:15) leads to a degree of satisfaction.

To-day I think
Only with scents....

dead leaves, bracken, wild carrots' seed, tree roots cut by a spade, rose, currant, raspberry, goutweed, and finally the smell of the bonfire -

There is one sin: to call a green leaf grey, Whereat the sun in heaven shuddereth. There is one blasphemy, for death to pray For God alone knoweth the praise of death. There is one creed; neath no world terror's wing Apples forget to grow on apple trees. There is one thing needful - everything The rest is vanity of vanities.

⁽¹⁾ Mention should be made here of the evidence of the commonplace book of 1901—4, Don e.10 in the Bodleian Library. Among a mixed bag of contents from life and literature is the following extract from "Ecclesiastes" by G.K. Chesterton:

Flowing from where a bonfire burns (1) The dead, the waste, the dangerous, And all to sweetness turns.

There can even be good in decay, and, for once,

It is enough
To smell, to crumble the dark earth,

There are times when sensuous perception is enough - and, as in "The Glory", times when it is not self-sufficient. Part of the sensuous perception here is the listening: 0.5

..the robin sings over again Sad songs of Autumn mirth.

The final line reflects the paradox of the bonfire turning decay into goodness - there is, for this moment of perception, interdependence and purpose. At other times it is more difficult to interpret the overall purpose - to see 'all', and to appreciate that there is some purpose to explain the situation - we recall especially the philosophical resignation of the ploughman in "As the Team's Head Brass".

Another such interlude - the word is used in the manuscript final verse, crossed out - is the poem "Sowing" (23:iii:15) - see p.188) The self-sufficiency of the 'long stretched hour' is clear, for Thomas uses the rare word 'perfect' to describe the situation.

(1) cf. "The Wasp-Trap" (27:iii:15)

Nothing on earth
And in the heavens no star
For pure brightness is worth
More than that jar,

For wasps meant, now A star - long may it swing From the dead apple-bough So glistening.

One may add how superior the less derivative, less "Frosty"
"Digging" seems in comparison.
See also p.8 above. Also Helen Thomas, World Without End (1956), p.108.

It was a perfect day
For sowing; just
As sweet and dry was the ground
As tobacco-dust.

Again, sensuous perception has its own reward.

I tasted deep the hour

Between the far

Owl's chuckling soft first cry

And the first star.

The harmony - not unison - of the scene is concluded by the soft rain

Windless and light
Half a kiss, half a tear,
Saying good-night.

The final verse in the manuscript is more specific regarding the intrusion of the word 'tear'.

A kiss for all the seeds'
Dry multitude,
A tear of ending this
March interlude.

The poet is grateful for this 'perfect' interlude, but recognises it as an interlude in his struggle.

Some months later, on 13 July 1915 (1), he wrote what is almost a prayer, in which, after three verses listing various natural and man-made desires - 'A house that shall love me as I love it' - he concludes:

⁽¹⁾ That day he enlisted in the Artists' Rifles.

For these I ask not, but, neither too late Nor yet too early, for what men call content, And also that something may be sent To be contented with, I ask of Fate.

Characteristically he faces his predicament, and asks for content - a term often equated in his poems with happiness - neither too late nor yet too early. He is not giving up the fight to find it for himself. It is clear from poems such as "Digging" and "Sowing" that he did enjoy interludes of content, but he would not be contented easily, and he continued to search. At times, indeed, he had felt that he was compelled to grieve - two days earlier he had written, on 11 July 1915, in a poem called "Aspens",

Aspens must shake their leaves and men may hear But need not listen, more than to my rhymes.

Whatever wind blows, while they and I have leaves We cannot other than an aspen be That ceaselessly, unreasonably grieves, Or so men think who like a different tree.

Always perceptive of his own difficulties, he faced up to them and to his surroundings, human, natural, and animal with an approach not only genuinely humble, but also quietly incisive. In March 1916 he wrote these four lines, entitled "Thaw".

Over the land freckled with snow half-thawed
The speculating rocks at their nests cawed
And saw from elm-tops, delicate as flower of grass,
What we below could not see, winter pass.

This recognises the instinctive wisdom of the rooks - we remember his vision of the millenium contained in "February Afternoon" written the previous month. It recognises, also, the rooks' consideration of humanity, and their ability to see 'what we below could not see', through their simultaneously particular and general vision, imparting a precise perspective. We may here recall Thomas' desire for such perspective found in "The Lofty Sky", written the previous year, in January 1915.

Where.....I look

Down even on sheep and rook,

......

I sicken of the woods

And all the multitudes

Of hedge-trees.....

More concisely we find similar sentiment expressed in the later poem "Thaw". We note particularly the fine particularity of 'flower of grass' in its singularity, and the rhythmic reflection of thought, aided by the chime of 'freckled' and 'speculating'. The syntax enables the simile 'flower of grass' to refer to winter, and the elms. Relative importance and perspective were important and find subtle expression in this short poem.

The poet's willingness to take note of the lore and language of the natural inhabitants of the countryside - specifically the birds - finds further expression in two poems written within a short space of time - "Sedge-Warblers" (23-4:v:15) and "The Word" (5:vii:15). Both poems explore characteristic stresses - the past, the ability of words

to reflect experience, within the perspective of experience felt by the birds. In "Sedge-Warblers" he rejects the attractive dream of a perfect past - 'a time/Long past and irrecoverable', whose gentle yet strong beauty - 'Kingcup bright as brass' - supported 'a nymph whose soul unstained (1)/ Could love all day, and never hate or tire.' The earlier draft of the poem, found on B.M. f.75, dated 23:v:15 (see text, pp.217-9) in common with the later draft, begins the longer second section with a qualifying

And yet, rid of this dream, ere I had drained Its poison.......

before expressing a more definite satisfaction than the later draft:

(Its poison) quite, the sun's past light & fire Bred me a deep content with what the water Clearer than any goddess or man's daughter Had for its voice......(23:v:15)

The later draft is less explicit in its degree of fruition - the poet waits, and hearkens - definite content with what he definitely heard is postponed.

Its poison, quieted was my desire
So that I only looked into the water,
Clearer than any goddess or man's daughter,
And hearkened......

The greater clarity of the water in comparison to any mythical or actual person is common to all versions. The brook is central to the poem - the source of the natural life and the source of inspiration. The contrast between it and the imagined representatives of humanity is heightened by the personification, pointing to similarities, contained

⁽¹⁾ See footnote to p.20 above.

......while it combed the dark green hair

And shook the millions of the blossoms white

Of water-crowfoot, and curdled to one sheet

The flowers fallen from the chestnuts in the park

Far off.

(Six Rems)

The brook is thus seen as simultaneously nymph-like and actual, and thus of more worth than the merely pastoral and literary nymph.

The postponement of the contentment noted in the second draft adds to the strength of the poem a sense of progression arising from the quiet involvement in the scene, by looking and listening. His intense sensuous involvement has endowed the poem with his own sense of touch - 'combed', 'shook', and taste - 'curdled', as well as the more obvious sight and sound. He proceeds to associate the sedge—warblers with this closely particularised scene.

......sedge-warblers, clinging so light
To willow twigs, sang longer than the lark,
Quick, shrill or grating, a song to match the heat
Of the strong sun, nor less the water's cool,
Gushing through narrows, swirling in the pool. (Six Rems)

It is characteristic of Thomas to place importance on the less immediately obvious significance. The 'grating' song of the sedge-warbler, the sound of the thrush, or the pewit, or even the unknown bird, is, for Thomas, as or more significant that the lark or the nightingale. His dismissal of the lark, seen above, echoes the dismissal of the nymph - the actually experienced, rather than the

conventionally literary is what he seeks. Their song matches the strength of the sun's beat, or the brook's cool business.

Their song that lacks all words, all melody
All sweetness almost, was dearer then to me
Than sweetest voice that sings in tune sweet words.

Although he cannot understand the language of the birds, he readily and fully respects their individuality - and, as noted in the later poem "Thaw", is willing to respect their perspective on human affairs; the poet does not seek to emulate their seeming happiness - but he can learn from it.

This was the best of May - the small brown birds Wisely reiterating endlessly What no man learnt yet, in or out of school.

"Sedge-Warblers" is of interest not only for the ideas and the description, but for the technique. Many of his poems employ a similar method - a fully realised and explored outward scene, providing expression of inner feelings. We are able, however, to see here, in action, the poet's feelings for word and phrase in relation to the poem as a whole. The alteration in progression noted in the second draft is of particular interest. Noteworthy too, is the alteration from

.....sedge-warblers that hang so light On willow twigs.....

of the first draft, to

.....sedge-warblers, clinging so light To willow twigs

found in the second draft. The emphasised delicacy imparted by the

vowel sounds is simultaneously strengthened by the force of the idea of clinging, itself reinforced by its consonantal strength. Within the opening section of ten lines there are three main items of interest, indicating Thomas' care in revision, for the final version found in the B.M. Ms. was revised before print. In the third line 'from such brooks shining and racing clear' (23:v:15) became 'river of such radiance racing deep' (24:v:15). The printed version, (clearly Thomas', for this appeared in Guthrie's edition of Six Poems by Edward Eastaway) returned to the first version for 'brook' as opposed to 'river', but retained the singular concept of the second draft. The alliterative 'radiance racing' became 'radiant racing', but a return to 'clear' as in the first draft was made - 1.14 echoes this word. In 1.6 'leans' is changed to 'bends' and finally 'leans' again. Most noticeable of all the changes is the later specific introduction of myth in the form of the nymph in 1.8, which in the draft of 23:v:15 read:

Newborn of it, whose happy sould unstained

The other 'beauty, divine and feminine' is thus in the poet's dream to appear from such brooks. The tortuous syntax is relieved in the second draft by the alteration of 'straight appear' to 'bear', and by the expansion of 'it', not to 'brook' but 'sun'; thus the second draft reads:

Child of the sun, whose happy soul unstained

In print we find

Child to the sun, a nymph whose happy soul unstained.

The straightening of the syntax had made the already remote identity of the contrasting beauty even more remote. The explicit antecedent found in print is thus welcome.

We see, then, in "Sedge-Warblers" not only a fine poem of critical interest, but a poem whose detailed progress we can see through revised drafts. What is particularly refreshing is that this poem of textual interest is also of critical significance. Thomas' meticulous revision of word and phrasing leads to a meaningful adjustment of emphasis, verbal, rhythmic and thematic. We may here recall Thomas' letter to Gordon Bottomley many years previously (17 March 1904):

While I write it is a dull blindfold journey through a strange lovely land. I seem to take what I write from the dictation of someone else. Correction is pleasanter. For then I have glimpses of what I was passing through as I wrote. (1)

As suggested earlier, through many years of reviewing critical writing, Thomas had come to see the inadequacy of utter reliance on an elusive muse. (2) Nevertheless he did - we remember "The Unknown" - still believe in inspiration. We feel, I think, that this inspiration was in fact gained through years of assimilation of matters important to him. On close analysis the majority of his poems reveal thoughts and perceptions of value, and, almost incidentally, we note the subtle method - and variety of method in terms of rhythmic and verbal accuracy. "Sedge-Warblers" is but one specific example of meticulous correction to ensure the optimum result.

^{(1) &}lt;u>Letters</u>, p.53

⁽²⁾ See pp. 4-5 above

He returned, just over a month later, to the perennial and mostly incomprehensible wisdom of birds, in a poem called "The Word", (5:vii:15). Here he considers the curious role of memory, what it cares to remember, and what it forgets - into the 'undefiled Abyss of what will never be again' go

......names of the mighty men
That fought and lost or won in the old wars,
Of kings and fiends and gods and most of the stars. (1)

Apparently insignificant things are recalled:

....One name that I have not —
Though 'tis an empty thingless name — forgot
Never can die because Spring after Spring
Some thrushes learn to say it as they sing.

The echo of "Old Man" -

.....in the name there's nothing......
.....the names

Half decorate, half perplex, the thing it is:
At least, what that is clings not to the names
In spite of time. And yet, I like the names.

.....One nationality We had, I and the birds that sang, One memory....

⁽¹⁾ We note in passing later ironic references to the 'old wars' in "February Afternoon" (7-8:ii:16), "The Sun Used to Shine" (22:v:16), "The Trumpet" (26-8:ix:15), and the poem of 17:iv:15, entitled "Home"

and "Adlestrop" (10:i:15) -

Yes, I remember Adlestrop
The name......
What I saw
Was Adlestrop - only the name

is reinforced in the lines which follow:

There is always one at midday saying it clear And tart - the name, only the name I hear.

- 'tart' is characteristic in its suggestion of sharp sweetness. Further echoes are found in the mention of scent -

While perhaps I am thinking of the elder scent That is like food; or while I am content With wild rose scent that is like memory.

The ruminative posture is at once interrupted and stimulated by the sudden sound -

Over and over again, a pure thrush word.

We are once again asked to think of the identity and true nature of experience, our reaction to it, and its relative importance to us, as individuals. The lesser things are remembered - are they less important? Are the 'names of the mighty men' any more meaningful than 'a pure thrush word'? The poet does not preach -''tis an empty thingless name' - but by attaching due importance to this he in fact questions readily accepted values (1).

A less obvious but nonetheless definite questioning is present in poems of richer sensuous texture such as "Haymaking" (6-8:vii:15). It is essentially a subtle examination of a vision of calm 'After night's

⁽¹⁾ The willingness to appreciate the instinctive and incomprehensible wisdom of the birds leads naturally to a questioning of the more readily accepted and understandable order of humanity based on language and memory.

thunder'. Yet 'The fiery day had a kernel sweet of cold'; 'sweet' and 'perfect' in the following line are tempered by 'cold', and more emphatically by the recognition of 'misery' -

.....in the perfect blue the clouds uncurled, Like the first gods before they made the world. And misery, swimming the stormless sea....

The vision seems thus to be placed before misery. The particular evocation continues with the motionless 'smooth white empty road'; we are told later that

Only the scent of woodbine and hay new mown Travelled the road......

We note, too, the fall of the holly's leaves - a discordant note, and the spontaneous joy of the hill foot water. Yet as the poet sees it, this scene is not fully narcotic;

.....in the little thickets where a sleeper For ever might lie lost, the nettle creeper And garden-warbler sang unceasingly;

There is further the 'fierce glee' of the swift, of this incisive image, suggestive of the cessation of hostility;

......with wings and tail as sharp & narrow As if the bow had flown off with the arrow.

Throughout the poem we have a tension between the representational 'picture of an old grange' and the poet's deeper sense of the situation. The immobility seems total;

The timelessness, the 'great age untold', is pervasive, beyond 'the men, the beasts, the trees, the implements'; yet natural change continues - the oaks cast shade

Upon a circle of grass and weed uncut,
And on the hollow, once a chalk-pit, but
Now brimmed with nut and elder flower so clear.

These small details offset the overall picture -

The men, the beasts, the trees, the implements
Uttered even what they will in times for hence All of us gone out of the reach of change Immortal in a picture of an old grange.

The early comparison of the clouds to the first gods, with its sense of immortality, finds thematic echo in this conclusion. Change can only be caught and stopped in such a picture; the timeless majesty will continue, after our passing beyond the reach of change, yet the poet can see change even within the scene — it is indeed but an interval, not to be taken at face value.

Having characterised Thomas' range of interests and approaches to time and change, to individuality of all sorts, human and otherwise, a critical survey of his work would yet be incomplete without reference to his more overtly philosophical poems. Six poems in particular come in this category: "Two Pewits" (24:iii:15 and 4:v:15), "Liberty" (26:xi:15), "Rain" (7:i:15), "Lights Out" (6:xi:16), "Out in the Dark" (24:xii:16). The sixth poem, "The Other", has no known manuscript, and is thus undated. (When one considers that "Old Man" was his fourth poem, the difficulty of dating on any internal evidence is apparent.) "The Other" is one

of Thomas' few successful narratives, a particularised allegory of the poet's quest for his <u>alter ego</u>. The narrator is on a hike when he comes to an inn - we should note in passing the hollow relief on leaving the forest - a recurrent symbol of difficulty - only to find renewed crisis at this symbol of warmth and friendliness. Perhaps we recall "The Owl" - 'Then at the inn I had food fire and rest' - where he is similarly denied total comfort. He is asked at the inn whether he has already been there on the previous day. He travels fast, to outrun the other.

.....I pursued

To prove the likeness, and if true To watch until myself I knew.

He travels 'An eager but a weary way', in vain. He follows 'the unseen moving goal', unhelped by people -

......For they poured out all And that was naught.....

He searches then in solitude - described in terms reminiscent of so much of his poetry, but endowed also with a fuller degree of fulfilment. The dark images are seen fully, but they are less dangerous:

....the crocketed dark trees,
A dark house, dark impossible
Cloud-towers, one star, one lamp, one peace
Held on an everlasting lease:

Earth and sky are closed in darkness; sound is reconciled with silence:

.....A dog barked on a hidden rise;
A marshbird whistled high unseen;
The latest waking blackbird's cries
Perished upon the silence keen.

The poet's feeling under the darkening skies, where

The last light filled a narrow firth Among the clouds.....

(The sense of merging earth and sky is reinforced by the word 'firth', we note) is expressed in words rare for the poet:

....I stood serene,
And with a solemn quiet mirth,
An old inhabitant of earth.

This is a characteristic interlude - soon we are told 'That time was brief' - yet 'serene' is a rare word for Thomas to use. Of further interest is the subsequent rejection of 'melancholy' as an apt description for times when:

It was not happiness and powers
Coming like exiles home again,
And weaknesses quitting their bowers,
Smiled and enjoyed, far off from men,
Moments of everlastingness......

In this poem of allegorical quest, the separation of 'powers' and 'weaknesses', 'far off from men' seems apt; there they can enjoy 'moments of everlastingness'. We note the description of the poet's powers 'Coming like exiles home again'. In this stanza we have the rare sense of the degree of self-sufficiency there is in the searching, let alone the finding.

And fortunate my search was then While what I sought, nevertheless That I was seeking, I did not guess.

The past search, and the continuous search are both contained here in what can easily be mistaken as merely clumsy rhyming.

The narrator finally reaches 'the other'; faced with his displeasure, the narrator slips away. The final stanza reflects conclusively the poet's recognition of his fate - we recall "For These", and feel that he has indeed had a degree of contentment -

And now I dare not follow after
Too close. I try to keep in sight,
Dreading his frown and worse his laughter.
I steal out of the wood to light;
I see the swift shoot from the rafter
By the inn door: ere I alight
I wait and hear the starlings wheeze
And nibble like ducks: I wait his flight.
He goes: I follow: no release
Until he ceases. Then I also shall cease. (1)

The near furtive movement towards the light is characteristically qualified by his sensuous delight in the midst of his difficulties. The final two lines rhythmically and verbally reflect his understanding of the limits of his existence.

He goes: I follow: no release
Until he ceases. Then I also shall cease.

There is in fact no release, yet the degree to which there is definite confrontation and analysis of such constant problems as melancholy imparts an overall strength of purpose and some fulfilment. It would seem on this evidence to belong to 1916 - it seems to embody understanding

⁽¹⁾ See p.213 below - "The Chalk Pit".

necessary to "Lights Out" and "Out in the Dark", and to have assimilated itself the perceptions of "Liberty" and "Rain".

Common to the remaining five poems assigned to this category, and a strong element in "The Other", is the use of light and darkness reflecting moral states of mind. They are reconciled in "The Other"; in "Two Pewits" the ghost is left to wonder at the pewits' freedom from commitment (1). In the first draft explicitly we are told that

They care not for the sigh
Of the traveller wondering why

The revised draft (further consideration of these differences will be found with the text pp.191-4) omits this, but both wonder why

So merrily they cry and fly,
Nor choose 'twixt earth and sky,
While the moon's quarter silently
Rides, & earth rests as silently. (2)

The specific freedom of sound, movement and choice of the small black and white pewits have more general significance in "Liberty". Here the moon and poet find opportunity to reflect and consider in neutral light the nature of freedom of choice. Impersonal as the moon, and as searching, the writer freezes past and present in the frosty night and asks what is the nature of general conditions

⁽¹⁾ Similar spectatorial involvement is found in "Interval", (6:i:15), where the poet contemplates 'This roaring peace'.

See p. 71. below.

⁽²⁾ An explanatory note as to the comparative significance of the pewits can be found in "Beauty", (21:i:15), an earlier poem Not like a pewit that returns to wail
For something it has lost.....

on which experience depends. Paradox abounds between black and white, rich and poor, action and inaction. We begin with an emphatically final darkness - but not complete darkness -

The last light has gone out of the world, except The moonlight lying on the grass like frost

Colour and action are forgotten:

It is as if everything else had slept
Many an age, unforgotten and lost
The men that were, the things done, long ago,
All I have thought.....

The two minds which remain active and perceptive are the poet's, and the moon's. They stand idle over the grave of past experience. Utter freedom of choice is theirs, and yet this complete freedom is not wholly desirable -

There's none less free than who

Does nothing and has nothing else to do,

Being free only for what is not to his mind,

And nothing is to his mind.

Without action and experience of all sorts there can be no thought, and no relative judgements, no perspective. Furthermore, time will not stand idle if the poet could requise every hour 'like this one passing'. (A particularly good touch conveys time passing even in the midst of this frozen scene.) If the past hours

Were piled before me, and not lost behind, And I could take and carry them away I should be rich.

If with power over time he had also power over 'regret', he would

'be rich to be so poor'. For, in this vision of complete freedom of choice, the poet clearly sees the abuse of it, and the sterility that would result. Despite his ability to imagine, he is never far from the actual.

And yet I still am half in love with pain,
And what is imperfect, with both tears and mirth,
With things that have an end, with life and earth,
And this moon that leaves me dark within the door.

Both best and worst are necessary: life is an affair of frustration and tension, even, (we remember "The Glory") when less obviously so. "Liberty" expresses more generally the attitude which had, the previous month, rejected the life of 'gorse that has no time not to be gay.' ("October").

Solitude emphasised by the dark is given another dimension in "Rain", of January 1916. Here he confronts the death wish, traceable throughout his writing. (1)

(1) W. Cooke calls attention to a hitherto unknown poem of 1899, op. cit., pp. 28-9. I gaze: the sun is low

And lucid breezes blow:

The trees are blank;

The sward is green

Liquidly like the green of happier climes:

I think that I

At last am there

Where I have dreamed but never hoped to be:

Exalted and

In purer air

Dead, gazing on the azure plains of heaven.

Interesting, too, is the evidence of Bodleian Don.e.10, where we find, from Spenser's 36th Sonnet,

Tell me, when shall these weary woes have end Or shall their ruthless torment cease.

Thomas' sole known attempt at verse between his Oxford days and 1914 is also concerned with death. This appears in Beautiful Wales of 1905 (pp.82-3) - (Second verse)...

She is dead, Eluned,

Who sang the new songs

And the old; and made the new

Seem old, and the old

As if they were just born and she had christened them. The supposed poet, Llewellyn the Bard, is a frustrated poet; Thomas quotes one of Llewellyn's 'imitative songs, reduced to its lowest terms by a translator'.

The mesmeric quality of the rain is conveyed by the repetition of the opening line,

Rain, midnight rain, nothing but the wild rain On this bleak hut, and solitude, and me Remembering again that I shall die And neither hear the rain nor give it thanks For washing me cleaner that I have been Since I was born into this solitude. (1)

'Again' in the third line reflects the cumulative thoughts suggested in the weary addition of the syntax. The natural baptismal cum cleansing cum absolving quality of the rain is fused in the following line -

Blessed are the dead that the rain rains upon.

The quasi-religious statement, (found in the earlier passage from The Icknield Way (1913) is qualified by the poet's concern for others; he finds absolution in the mesmeric rain, but, although he can consider death as 'perfect' later in this poem, he is sufficiently aware of others and the actual effect of death, physical or spiritual, to pray for them.

But here I pray that none whom once I loved Is dying tonight or lying still awake Solitary, listening to the rain, Either in pain or thus in sympathy

We note the sense of 'whom once I loved' - an echo of earlier and

⁽¹⁾ See text on p.234 below.

later doubts as to his ability to love. Death, and absolution are seen not only as physical but spiritual. To the poet there seems no answer to spiritual aridity but death. He does not see this as an absolute solution, however, even though he, or one whom once he loved is lying

Helpless among the living and the dead,
Like a cold water among broken reeds,
Myriads of broken reeds all still and stiff.

The singular image of 'a cold water', striking in its simplicity, refers back to 'thus in sympathy'. He cannot help or communicate - he is merely an added discomfort for the soldiers symbolised by 'the broken reeds all still and stiff'. His present death would help no-one, living or dead (1). The rain's hostility is then emphasised in contrast to the absolving quality stressed earlier. 'This wild rain' has dissolved all love except the love of death. The final two lines conclude this ambiguity of attitude toward death explored in the poem. Can it be love for something which is perfect? Has the poet not already rejected the merely perfect on many occasions? Is it, indeed, love? -

If love it be for what is perfect, and Cannot, the tempest tells me, disappoint.

We have thus seen the poet analyse his tendency to see death as an attractive solution. In viewing the inadequacy of this solution for others, he comes to view the solution as inadequate, or doubtful for himself.

The essentially philosophical poems, mostly seen against a physical situation of darkness, which examined moral choice, freedom, death and the overall purpose of the poet's existence, culminated in

⁽¹⁾ See p.32 above re. "What Will They Do?"

two poems - "Lights Out", and "Out in the Dark" (1). The former, written in November 1916 plays on the ambiguity of sleep and death, employing allegory reminiscent of "The Other". Sleep is ostensibly the subject (2), viewed as 'The unfathomable deep/Forest'. Paths and directions, employed in several poems ("The Signpost", "Old Man", "The Path") are of no avail. Darkness blurs the dividing lines. All conscious feeling ends:

Here love ends.

Despair, ambition ends;

All pleasure and all trouble,

Although most sweet or bitter,

Here ends in sleep that is sweeter

Than tasks most noble.

The traveller must turn from love of literature or life and enter, and leave, alone. The idea of leaving is the sole indication of the intended subject - although we may well recall not only other writers' use of this ambiguity, but Thomas' own statements in Rose Acre Papers of 1904 (5). 'Sleep is a novitiate for the beyond.' In view of the poet's gladness to leave the forest in "The Other", and in view of the undoubted overtones of the poem as a whole, we can but admire

Out-worn heart in a time outworn

Come clear of the nets of wrong and right:

Laugh, heart, again the grey twilight,

Sigh heart again in the dew of the morn,

Light and darkness, right and wrong, are fundamental stresses in

Thomas' writing, not least in his poetry; his interest in the

expression of these is here traced back to 1902-03.

⁽¹⁾ In Don.e.10, written out in full, is W.B. Yeats' poem "Into the Twilight", beginning
Out-worn heart in a time outworn

⁽²⁾ See p. 288 below

⁽³⁾ Quoted by Eckert, p.48

his determination to proceed.

Its silence I hear and obey That I may lose my way And myself. (1)

The technique is also worth mention. The light touch is essential in a metre such as this; the use of rhyme, too, is adept, and makes the assonance of 'bitter' and 'sweeter' more noticeable.

Even less explicit in manner is his last poem, written on Christmas Eve, 1916, just over two years after "Up in the Wind". The poem opens with the description of the fallow fawns -

Out in the dark over the snow The fallow fawns invisible go With the fallow doe; And the winds blow Fast as the stars are slow.

We note the characteristic contrast of 'dark' and 'snow', the harmony of 'fawn' and 'doe', and the contrast of the 'fast' winds and 'slow' stars, the latter, in contrast to the fawns, are visible. The animal notation is extended when the darkness takes on animal qualities - not of fawn, but of 'swiftest hound'. The single lamp, and in the next verse, the single star may recall "The Other" -

......one star, one lamp, one peace Held on an everlasting lease:

And love is less kind that the grey twilight And hope is less dear than the dew of the morn.

⁽¹⁾ W.B. Yeats' "Into the Twilight", already mentioned, is more explicit in its relationship of individual and country. 'Your mother Eire is always young' - and there is the hope of God, yet certain echoes remain.

The darkness '....haunts round'; it is more than animal in power - it moves

At a swifter bound

Than the swiftest hound

.....all else is drowned:

The rhythmic flux reflects the fluidity of movement in the first verse, and the change of speed from stealthy to sudden in the second verse. The single rhyme sound of each verse imparts unity to that particular stage of progression. Internal rhyme, as we see in the third verse, is the more hoticeable for this unity of rhyme. The four separate elements are united in the opening line of the third verse - perhaps we recall the echo of the 'moon and I' from "Liberty" -

And star and I and wind and deer,
Are in the dark together, - hear
Yet far, - and fear
Drums on my ear
In that sage company drear.

Fear is conveyed through the sense of sound, all the more noticeable in the otherwise silent world. The other occupants are wise, but 'drear', suggesting, as well as rhyming with, fear. The 'universe of sight' we are reminded is small, as is 'love' and'delight' compared to all pervading darkness, an instinctively mistrusted element. One can indeed agree here with de la Mare (1), the poem 'ennobles by simplification'. There is a lyric (2) surety of touch here of word and thought, showing another aspect of Thomas' versatility within his sphere of concern.

⁽¹⁾ W. de la Mare - Foreword to Collected Poems of Edward Thomas, (1920) p.x.

⁽²⁾ See p.287 below.

What conclusions then can we form as to Thomas' art? Above all we may conclude that the poems have a cumulative effect, arising from concern and insight expressed in a variety of ways, with varying degrees of depth, of humour, of seriousness.

A characteristic poem of his has the air of being a random jotting down of chance impressions and sensations, the record of a moment of relaxed and undirected consciousness. The diction and movement are those of quiet, ruminative speech. But the unobtrusive signs accumulate, and finally one is aware that the outward scene is accessory to an inner theatre. (1)

We have seen some poems - the earlier narratives, and one or two others, which are hardly so relaxed and instinctive as Leavis suggests. However, from "Old Man" to "Out in the Dark" there is a rich vein of poetry, most of which will indeed support Leavis' assertion. Some poems, as we have seen, describe and analyse - "October", "Old Man"; some describe with little or no analysis - "Haymaking"; some philosophise in tangible terms - "Lights Out", "Out in the Dark".

Metre and attitude and approach vary. He was himself adamant as to his sense of metre, regular or otherwise. He wrote to Edward Garnett about "Lob" in 1915: (2)

I am doubtful about the chiselling you advise. It would be the easiest thing in the world to clean it all up and trim it and have every line straightforward in sound and sense, but it would not really improve it......I think you read too much with the eye perhaps. If you say a couplet like:

If they had reaped their dandelions and sold
Them fairly, they could have afforded gold,
I believe it is no longer awkward.

⁽¹⁾ F.R. Leavis, <u>New Bearings in English Poetry</u> (1932), p.69 See also comment by E. Garnett quoted on p.149 below.

⁽²⁾ E. Garnett (ed), <u>Selected Poems of Edward Thomas</u> (Gregynog 1927), Intro. p.vii ff.

In his review of Robert Frost's <u>North of Boston</u>, Thomas wrote with delight at seeing a kindred spirit:

Many if not most of the separate lines and separate sentences are plain and in themselves nothing. But they are bound together and made elements of beauty by a calm eagerness of emotion. These poems are revolutionary because they lack the exaggeration of rhetoric, and even at first sight appear to lack the poetic intensity of which rhetoric is an imitation... the metre avoids not only the old-fashioned pomp and sweetness, but the later fashion of discord and fuss. (1)

The lack of discord and fuss is as refreshing today in the work of both these poets. Thomas reminded Frost in a letter that he had got onto the scent already (2) - and his earlier criticisms of writers such as Pater and Swinburne show this.

He (Pater) describes the communicants receiving morsels of 'the great white wheaten cake'. Pater is so bent on making it impressive that I see the fact and not the cake at all. (3)

Rhyme certainly acted upon Swinburne as a pill to purge ordinary responsibilities.....the rhyme 'deathless' leads him to speak of 'the breathless bright watchword of the sea'. This is extraordinarily near nonsense, almost a bull's eye. (4)

Concern for technique as well as matter is evident in Thomas's poems in the absence, in most cases, of deliberate posturing.

A greater awareness of verbal techniques, and as Coombes suggests (5), 'development in its widest sense, growth of sensibility and character', have given us in his poems with new economy and sharpness, with a

^{(1) &}quot;A New Poet", The Daily News and Leader, 22 July 1914, p.7

⁽²⁾ Letter of 19 May 1914 referred to by Cooke, p.147 - op. cit.

⁽³⁾ Pater (1913) p.153

^{(4) &}lt;u>Swinburne</u> (1912) p. 158-162

⁽⁵⁾ H. Coombes, Edward Thomas (1956), p.187

relaxed intensity and detachment, many times more impact, sensuous and intellectual, than similar matter had done in his prose. Is there an identifiable impulse beyond the general wish for self-expression and the hackneyed and inaccurate idea of the inspiration imparted by RobertFrost? (1) The answer one can find is quite briefly, an external conflict of values culminating in the Great War. Some extracts of his prose written in 1913 (2) suggest his feelings confronted with mass civilisation and minority culture.

The countryman is dying out,He had long been in a decline, and now he sinks before the <u>Daily Mail</u> like a savage before pox or whisky.

In his poetry he met with limited success in writing of the countryman, though showing in "Lob" his awareness of the timeless nature and value of country myth, and its close relation with actuality (2). Even more central to his personality, as expressed in his poems is this, from the same article:

⁽¹⁾ Relevant to the question of help or inspiration is this quasi-prophetic statement contained in a letter to Gordon Bottomley, of 26:xii:06 and applicable to the role of Eleanor Farjeon, or Robert Frost.

I feel sure that my salvation depends on a person and that person cannot be Helen because she has come to resemble me too much or at least to play unconsciously the part of being like me with a skill that could make me weep. It is unlikely to be a woman because a woman is but a human being with the additional barricades of (1) sex and (2) antipathy to me as a rule. Letters 129-30

⁽²⁾ The Country, pp. 21-2 & p.6. We recall these lines from "Lob":

one of the lords of No Man's Land, Good Lob Although he was seen dying at Waterloo,
Hastings, Agincourt, and Sedgemoor too, Lives yet. He never will admit he is dead
Till millers cease to grind men's bones for bread
Thomas inserted the "Old Wars" after the final corrections to the
B.M. Ms. This extract typifies the personification in the form of
the legendary figure of Lob, of good country common sense, timeless;
and yet 'No Man's Land' has grim overtones of the present, and the
earlier mention in 1.20 of 'aeroplanes' reminds us that this is no
mere nursery tale of the past. The spirit of Lob is alive, but
clearly threatened, and less obviously present than in the writer's
youth. See commentary, pp.202-6 below.

There is nothing left for us to rest upon, nothing great, venerable or mysterious, which can take us out of ourselves, and give us that more than human tranquility now to be seen in a few old faces of a disappearing generation. To be a citizen of infinity is no compensation for that tranquility. When we grow old what will grant any of us that look? Certainly not statistics and the knowledge that we have lived through a time of progress unparalleled in history. (1)

The culmination of this war of values was, for Thomas, the Great War - seen in "February Afternoon" as the millenium. In September 1914 he wrote an essay entitled "This England" - which contained this paragraph. (2)

I thought, like many other people, what things that same new moon sees eastward about the Meuse in France. Of those who could see it there, not blinded by smoke, pain or excitement, how many saw it and heeded? I was deluged, in a second stroke, by another thought, or something that overpowered thought. All I can tell is it seemed to me that either I had never loved England, or I had loved it foolishly, aesthetically, like a slave, not having realised that it was not mine unless I were willing and prepared to die rather than leave it as Belgian women and old men and children had left their country. Something I had omitted. Something, I felt, had to be done before I could look again composedly at English landscape.... at the purple-headed wood-betony with two pairs of dark leaves on a stiff stem, who stood sentinel among the grasses or bracken by the hedge-side or wood's edge. What he stood sentinel for I did not know, any more than what I had got to do.

(1) op.cit. p.6

⁽²⁾ The Last Sheaf (1928), p.221. J.W. Haines, op.cit., recalls the time spent by Thomas, Frost and himself in the Valley of the Leadon, whence arose this article, and later, "The Sun Used To Shine".

What Thomas stood sentinel for is expressed in his poetry for all time. His ultimate concerns transcend contemporary lore; it is for this reason that his great poems are not limited by considerations of social history. Concern for mankind, for the finer textures of living, will keep Thomas' poetry alive. He is alive to the imperfections; his imagination is closely tethered to the actual.

His own persistent doubts, his constant awareness of time in its many guises, and his seeming lack of personal fulfilment tend to mute the nature of this achievement. Even the vast arena of nature held no permanent and fixed fulfilment for him — as we have seen in "The Glory" he scorns his own achievements in relation to that of his natural surroundings, and even the creatures are only 'happy-seeming'. T.S. Eliot's "Unreal City" has its parallel here, although we may indeed feel, like H. Coombes, that 'Thomas' weariness is not so dismal as Mr. Eliot's sometimes is' (1). The very presence of possible, if rarely attained joy, at moments of intense spiritual frustration ensures that this is so. Thomas' own individualised perceptions of possible

⁽¹⁾ H. Coombes, (2012) p.201

fulfilment in terms of a natural world whose happiness he can doubt is a less ethereal concept than Eliot's intellectual and spiritual perception of the possibility of - and finally, for Eliot, the fact of - Christian redemption. Thomas never reached this stage of accepting redemption (1) - and to this extent is his poetry bereft of the fulfilment of <u>Four Quartets</u>. The comparison of the two poets is interesting, nonetheless - Eliot could well have written lines such as these:

.....this my right hand
Crawling crab-like over the clean white page,
Resting awhile each morning on the pillow,
Then once more starting to crawl on towards age.

We recall Prufrock -

I should have been a pair of ragged claws Scuttling across the floors of silent seas. (2)

It is the final line of Thomas' poem, with its reference to the opening line - the actual vision from the window - not the slotted, distracting window of "Ash Wednesday" - which recalls us to the way of thought of the writer.

The hundred last leaves stream upon the willows.

More important than verbal reminders, though, is their common awareness of danger individual and communal in a world of shifting values and apocalyptic war. For Thomas this was the culmination of the long fight to understand self and surroundings and to assess their relative value.

The war itself Thomas did not, characteristically, oversimplify.
'This is no case of petty right or wrong' he wrote, in the midst of
familiar surroundings, at Steep, on Boxing Day 1915. Politicians,

⁽¹⁾ See p.68 above

⁽²⁾ T.S. Eliot, "The Love Song of J. Alfred Prufrock".

philosophers, journalists, industrialists - 'one fat patriot' - mean less to him than

The storm smoking along the wind.

Athwart the wood.....

Typically he envisages the struggle as one involving myth and unreality, and actuality. The weather succeeding the storm 'shall rise clear and gay'. From the other cauldron his forecast is less accurate -

.....an England beautiful And like her mother that died yesterday.

Perhaps more acutely he envisages the possibility that

The phoenix broods serene above their ken.

The turning of waste into matter worthwhile was an actuality - "Digging" (4:iv:15)

....a bonfire burns
The dead, the waste, the dangerous,
And all to sweetness turns.

This possibility is more to him than historical justice or injustice. For this

....with the best and meanest Englishmen

I am one in crying, 'God save England', lest

We lose what never slaves and cattle blessed.

We recall the article of September 1914 -

The beeches keep A stormy rest Breathing deep

Of wind from the west.

The last line of the poem - 'This roaring peace' takes on added significance in view of the later poem.

⁽¹⁾ This is reminiscent of "Interval", written, we recall, during his enforced inactivity in the early months of 1915.

I had loved it but like a slave not having realised that it was not mine unless I were willing and prepared to die rather than leave it.....(1)

The final four lines - perhaps the most memorable of a poem often dismissed as an occasional outburst - yet chosen by Thomas for his Six Poems - should be read in this light.

The ages made her that made us from dust; She is all we know and live by, and we trust She is good and must endure, loving her so: And as we love ourselves we hate her foe. (2)

His trust in her was by no means blind, as his poems bear witness. In "The Chalk Pit" he states

.....I should prefer the truth Or nothing......

His search for truth, for personal identity and communal identity is the mainspring of his poetry; many years of thought compressed into two years when he was, under pressure of war, given

.....powers
Coming like exiles home again. ("The Other")

His utter honesty which led him to trust only after thorough search, led him also to realise the relative insignificance of his own sacrifice in the struggle - a sacrifice the more poignant in that he was in full possession of his poetic powers. This knowledge is embodied in a

⁽¹⁾ The Last Sheaf, p.221

⁽²⁾ On p.154 of The Last Four Years we read how Eleanor Farjeon asked him, 'Do you know what you are fighting for?' He stopped, and picked up a pinch of earth: 'Literally, for this.' He crumbled it between finger and thumb, and let it fall.'

poem of June 1916, known as "There Was A Time". Here he recalls a time of physical and spiritual health that he rarely acknowledged -

except sometimes in a frosty air
When my heels hammered out a melody
From pavements of a city left behind

In retrospect he acknowledges his tendency to self-pity, and faces the irony that now he has a task for youth and strength, he no longer has either.

.....I deny the age,

The care and weakness that I know - refuse

To admit I am unworthy of the wage

Paid to a man who gives up eyes and breath

For what would neither ask nor heed his death.

Voluntary and thankless sacrifice is what his decision to volunteer for officer training, and France, entailed. Biographically his voluntary sacrifice, at the age of 39, is humbling; critically the prospect imparted an incisiveness to his thought and expression which we feel present throughout his poetry (1). With a disturbing honesty he examined what he could sacrifice, and for what. One is indebted to W. Cooke for reminding us of Robert Frost's comment on Edward Thomas' poetry.

His poetry is so brave, so unconsciously brave. He didn't think of it for a moment as war poetry, though that is what it is. It ought to be called Roads to France. (2)

Once in France, Thomas had only time to begin to acclimatise himself.

In the village of Achicourt near Arras the 'rock-like' mud of "The Manor Farm" was replaced by mud in which

⁽¹⁾ The Green Roads (1965) - selection of ET's poems, Introduction by Eleanor Farjeon p.12:

From March 1915 it was almost as if he were writing against time.

⁽²⁾ Cooke, p.242 quotes from Selected Letters of Robert Frost, p.217

....you nearly pull your leg off, and often your boot off, at each step in the worst places. (1)

There were ghastly sights too -

Jagged gables at dawn when you are cold and tired out look a thousand times worse from their connection with a certain kind of enemy shell that has made them look like that, so that every time I see them I half hear the black grisly flap that it seems to make as it bursts. (2)

His senses were still uncompromising. In the midst of this, he could find his own happiness too.

This is a fine hilly country with trees only on the roads and a few woods. The villages lie along the slopes above the streams, with tiled roofs and mud in brick walls and churches with towers and short spires, something like Sussex, but often shell-bitten. There are hardly any hedges. You see nothing yet but snow and field telephone posts and barbed wire entanglements. (3)

He felt that he would enjoy it more if he knew he would survive -

I can't help allowing it to trouble me, but it doesn't prey on me and I have no real foreboding, only occasional trepidation and anxiety. (4)

A letter to Helen Thomas is more explicit.

My dear, you must not ask me to say much. But I, you see, must not feel anything; I am just, as it were, tunnelling underground and something sensible in my subconsciousness directs me not to think of the sun. At the end of the tunnel there is the sun.....my state of mind.....is really so preoccupied with getting through the tunnel that you might say I had forgotten there was a sun at either end... (5)

Comments such as these, and from his last letter to Eleanor Farjeon

Well, this is the eve, and beautiful sunny day after a night of cold and snow, (6)

show his constant awareness, his appreciation of 'both foul and fair'

⁽¹⁾ Farjeon, The Last Four Years (1958), p.257. Letter of 22 March 1917 (2) Cooke, p.97 quotes from letter to Frost of 2 April 1917

⁽³⁾ Farjeon, p.249, 13 February 1917 (4) Farjeon, p.258, 27 March 1917

⁽⁵⁾ J. Moore, <u>Life and Letters of Edward Thomas</u> (1939), p.264, 6 April 1917 (6) Farjeon, p.265, 3 April 1917.

("And You, Helen"). 'What is imperfect, and things that have an end, (with) life and earth' ("Liberty"). That he wrote no poetry there is characteristic also, for, he wrote to his wife he wished he felt like writing - his preoccupation has already been mentioned - but added

It is the most impossible thing in this new disturbing world where I am so far only a spectator. (1)

He had to experience fully to write of experience. (Knowing of this, Frost had inquired impishly,

Will you have to visit the battlefields of Oudenarde, Blenheim and Malplaquet?

when Thomas was commissioned to write a book on the Duke of Marlborough.) (2)

On 19 May 1914 he had written to Frost of his doubts as to whether he could express his feelings adequately -

Even with registered post, telegraph, or all modern conveniences. I doubt if I could transmit it. (3)

Almost three years later, on 6 March 1917 he wrote to Frost,

I should like to be a poet, just as I should like to live, but I know as much about my chances in either case. (4)

We should be grateful that he did manage to transmit, in words, his poetic perception of many of the subtleties of life. He knew words -

You are light as dreams
Tough as oak
Precious as gold
....as dear
As the earth which you prove
That we love.

("Words" 26-8:vi:15).

⁾ John Moore, op.cit., p.253

²⁾ Selected Letters of Robert Frost p.165 - see also footnote to p.81 below.

³⁾ Quoted by L. Thompson, Robert Frost - The Early Years (1967), p.603

⁴⁾ Quoted by Cooke, p. 96. - op. c.t.

We may indeed regret his death, we can echo his own words on hearing of Brooke at Antwerp -

There are so many we could have sacrificed, too. (1)

However, he had established a fund of poetry which has led slowly to his recognition; his poetry is his memorial, mightier than the names

.....of the mightymen

That fought and lost or won in the old wars, ("The Word", 5:vii:15),

and, unlike them, worth remembering. To use his own words, written of Jefferies:

..though the abundance of what he saw will continue to attract many, it is for his way of seeing....that we must chiefly go to him. (2)

^{(1) &}quot;Letters to W.H. Hudson" London Mercury pp.439-40
(a selection printed in To the Memory of Edward Thomas (1937)
by James Guthrie - see Appendix III below pp.285-6.)

⁽²⁾ Quoted by Coombes, op.cit., p.134.

TEXTUAL INTRODUCTION

I. B.M. Add. Ms. 44990

COMMENTARY

AND

FOLIATION

Various sources of information mentioned in the Bibliography help to explain the significance of the internal evidence of the manuscript books found in the B.M. and Bodleian Library.

Thus, a letter to Eleanor Farjeon, dated 6:i:15, provides a useful comment on the early use of the B.M. manuscript:

I have got out some of my verses, all you haven't seen. All except "The Manor Farm" are my only copies, so if you would like to keep any of the others would you make copies? I find typing at present too awkward. (1)

This is the first mention of his sending poems to Eleanor Farjeon, and could explain the state of the first 8 poems in the B.M. manuscript. In view of the evidence of the American manuscript in Lockwood

Memorial Library, discussed at length by W. Cooke (2), and alluded to in the <u>Critical Introduction</u>, one would expect to find early work heavily corrected. The letter to Eleanor Farjeon could explain the fair copy appearance of "The Manor Farm" in comparison to the othershis only copies. Clearly the B.M. manuscript book was used for early drafts, as this letter bears witness. Some months later, in the Bodleian manuscript, there is evidence that later versions as well as earlier versions of that manuscript were sent to Eleanor Farjeon (3). At other times it was used for fair copies of poems that had been typed by Eleanor Farjeon, commented on, argued over, and perhaps sent to publishers, or to Robert Frost.

⁽¹⁾ Farjeon, p.109

⁽²⁾ Cooke, pp.163-177, and pp.11-21 above.

⁽³⁾ See p. 102 below.

Of the 8 poems in the B.M. book dated before the letter of 6:i:15, one, f.4, "The Combe", has no alterations at all and has every appearance of being a fair copy (1). Two other poems, f.1, "The Manor Farm" (2) and f.7, "The Source of the Ouse at Selsfield", have minor alterations; f.6, "The New Year" (3) has several emendations; ff. 2 and 3 are covered with alterations, and different drafts of various stanzas (4); f.5, "The Hollow Wood".(5), is unique in having three separate drafts, and f.S, "The Penny Whistle" (6) has two drafts. We could take these eight poems as a typical cross-section of the material to be found in the B.M. book and, in view of the letter to Eleanor Farjeon, make some conclusions. As there is apparently another copy of f.l, its appearance here, with only minor alterations, is to be expected. More strange is the case of f.4, unaltered and yet the only copy. Most interesting is the fact that four of the eight poems are reworked in some detail, to the extent that there are three drafts of f.5.

The following hypotheses can be established. Either Thomas sent earlier versions and corrected them on return in the process of copying them out, or the 'only' copies he is referring to are to loose-leaf copies of the manuscript. Eleanor Farjeon could have received fair copies of the poems after their alteration in this book. The latter case seems more likely in this instance - although the former idea would correspond to the process outlined below regarding the Bodleian manuscript (7). It seems possible that

p.159

²⁾ pp.154-5

p.165

⁴⁾ pp.156-8; cf. Bodleian f.51, pp.251-2. The three poems are based on folk-song refrain.

⁽⁵⁾ pp.160-4 6) pp.166-169

⁽⁷⁾ pp.99-100, and pp.250-1.

at this early stage of his poetry, earlier drafts existed, satisfactorily worked on in the case of f.4, but not to his satisfaction in the case of the other poems (1).

However, as all ten poems taken through further drafts found in the manuscript books consulted, are in the B.M. book, it is likely that the B.M. book was used as an earlier stage of composition than the Bodleian book. The frequency of heavily corrected drafts diminishes with the establishment of a regular process of sending drafts to Eleanor Farjeon, to be typed. Furthermore, notwithstanding the presence of later poems, heavily corrected, there seems to be growing fluency after the early conversational poems (2), developed painstakingly from prose or from notes. Biographical details, such

⁽¹⁾ This curious mixture of fair copy and heavily altered poem can only be explained by the presence of earlier drafts. Thomas would hardly ever have composed a poem and have been sufficiently satisfied not to alter any details. He was fascinated by words:

Only when a word has become necessary to him can a man use it safely.

(E. Thomas, <u>Pater</u>, p. 215)

No word, outside works of information, has any value beyond its surface value except what it receives from its neighbours and its position among them.....

(E. Thomas, <u>Maeterlinck</u>,p.27)

I find myself engressed and conscious of a possible perfection as I never was in prose. (Letter to Frost, 15 Dec.1914 quoted by Cooke, p.82)

⁽²⁾ See pp.21-22 & 25 above.

as the sprained ankle of New Year's Day, 1915, which gave him enforced leisure for nearly three months, before the commission for <u>Marlborough</u>, in April 1915, taken with the manuscript evidence, support the theory that his method of composition developed both from experience and expediency. The majority of the longer poems, of a conversational nature, are found in the B.M. book. Time and conditions made it expedient for the later poems to be more compressed – see pp. 98-100 below regarding the Bodleian manuscript, and his writing immediately before, and after, enlistment in July 1915 (1).

(1) a) W. Cooke, <u>op.cit.</u>, pp.163-71, and the <u>Critical Introduction</u> to this present work, pp.12-20 above, trace the development of prose draft to poetry, as seen in the Lockwood Memorial Library manuscript.

b) J.W. Haines, in "As I Knew Him", In Memoriam Edward Thomas (1919), mentions the growth away from notes, (such as are found in Bodleian Don.e.10, and early prose works, such as The Woodland Life (1897):

He told me on one occasion, that for years, on his walks and rides, he made the most elaborate notes as he went along and afterwards used these for his books and essayshe had even done this with some of his earlier poems; but....he had come to the conclusion that what was really valuable remained in the mind and.....notes were rather a hindrance than a help, because they preserved the memory of unimportant things that would otherwise be forgotten.

c) Eleanor Farjeon, in her Introduction to The Green Roads (1965), a selection of Thomas' poems, states on p.12:

From March 1915, it was almost as though he were writing against time.

Nevertheless, the poems with significant alterations, found in the B.M. book, show how Thomas put his own criticism of others into practice. He wrote to Garnett on 17:iii:15:

Dimness and lack of concreteness I shall certainly do
my best against. I hate them too much in others to
tolerate them in myself - when I see them.

(Quoted by Garnett in Intro. to
Selected Poems (1927) - see p. 149 below)

His own self-doubt and self-criticism were hard taskmasters. Aware of the possibility of perfection, he doubted that he could write so much and that it could still be good, for he had doubled his output by the end of January and wrote:

Just look at all these verses, mostly written since my ankle went wrong three weeks ago. This will prejudice you against them. A man can't do all that and be any good. I haven't thrown away anything. (Farjeon, p.114)

Thomas was enabled by three months of enforced inactivity to turn most of his attention to poetry. Not until April was <u>Marlborough</u> commissioned (1). This spate of activity is reflected in the B.M. book, which continues along the lines of ff.1-8 in including fair copy and final working draft or drafts. While the majority are clearly late drafts requiring only detail correction, nine poems are found with a full alternative draft:

people hear of fights, seiges and many deaths. But they see nothing; the talk leaves a slight and transient impression. They ought....to see the dead horses and the intolerable marshes for a rainy season; they should smell the stinks of mortality. (p.118)

⁽¹⁾ Footnote on <u>Marlborough</u>
It is interesting to note Thomas' attitude to this task.
His compassion, shown in poems such as "A Private" of
January 1915, is reflected in his attitude to these wars:

```
f.7v/f.8, ("The Penny Whistle") - see pp.166-9 (1)
 5:i:15
                 f.9, ("A Private") - a further third draft not
 6:1:15
                                      found here was printed, see pp.173-4
                 f.10, ("Snow") - see p.175
 7:1:15
 8:1:15
                 f.10v,f.11, "Adlestrop" - see pp.176-8
                 f.16v,f.17, "Swedes" - see p.181
15:i:15
                 f.38v,f.39, "The Barn and the Down" - see pp.186-7
22-23:iii:15
24:111:15
                        ("Two Pewits") - see 191-4
 4:v:15
                 f.46. ("A Tale") - see p.196
28:iii:15
                 ff.75,76,77, ("Sedge-Warblers") - see pp. 217-9.
23-4:v:15
```

One further poems appears with three separate drafts:

31:xii: ff.4v,5,5v, ("The Hollow Wood") - see pp.160-4. Five of these ten poems are dated within nine days, and a further poem only a week later. Three of the others fall within six days during March. Two particular points arise. Despite intense activity, Thomas retained his meticulous care over words in his search for possible perfection. Moreover, these drafts reflect the simultaneous spate of writing (2) and degree of care at an early stage in a period of composition made necessarily brief both by the poet's eagerness to write and the encroaching time as he considered enlistment and accepted the task of the book on Marlborough.

⁽¹⁾ Titles added in print are given in parentheses

⁽²⁾ Twenty four poems were written between 24:xii:14 and 23:i:15. Two have no known manuscript, but "After Rain" and "Interval" are referred to in a letter of 6:i:15 - Farjeon, p.109. As well as the six poems of eleven days with alternative drafts, ff.2 and 3 are radically altered, having more than one draft of some verses, - see pp.156-8.

After January 1915 (1), although many poems are substantially altered, only four of all the manuscript poems actually show a full alternative draft - three of these are found between 22 and 28:iii:15 one being revised as late as 4:v:15 - and finally, ff.75-77 of 23,24:v:15. Thus, from January onwards, it appears that the B.M. book was used for fair copies. The poems of February are especially examples of this, for of the six poems dated during February, four are fair copies complete with title; this compares with six titles of the poems dated in January. However, with the dozen poems of March came the variant drafts again, and few of these poems are without some alteration, "March the Third" 23:iii:15 being thoroughly revised (see pp.189-90). Meticulous alteration of his longest poem, "Lob" (ff.51-55, 3,4:iv:15) is found in this book. From the abbreviations it is quite clear that earlier working had alresty taken place, but many further alterations are found here, and further alterations were made prior to printing - (see Notes on "Lob" pp.197-206 below; also p.132). There are no alternative drafts of the fifteen poems of April, but several show emendation.

⁽¹⁾ It should be noted, in passing, that a further five poems dated 3:xii:14 - 7:xii:14 - "Up in the Wind", "November", "March", "Old Man", "The Sign-Post" - are to be found in the Lockwood Memorial Library, with alternative drafts - see Cooke, pp. 249-50.

A further five poems, five of the last six to be written during January 1915, "The Unkown Bird", "The Mill-Pond", "Man and Dog", "The Gypsy" and "Ambition" are to be found with alternative drafts in the Berg Collection of the New York Public Library.

Of the five poems of May, four are fair copies - "Fifty Faggots" - f.74 with its heading - "British Museum?" - points forward to the Bodleian book in its localising of the poem as an aid to dating, often some weeks after the initial draft. The final poem of May 1915 - "Sedge-Warblers" - appears in two drafts. The earlier draft sprawls over two folios, 75 & 76. This is cancelled, and in neater, smaller writing, a slightly shorter draft appears on f.77.

A closer examination of the handwriting and ink reveals further useful information regarding the use and nature of this collection of autograph poems, especially as regards the corrections, and revised drafts - from the evidence of ff.42 and f.70 mentioned earlier it is clear that revision was not necessarily of the same time as the copying up of these drafts. It is rare that one can identify several poems as being written up at one time (1), but there are instances where the ink and handwriting of alterations corresponds to the form of another, later poem. Such is the case in f.1, itself little altered, where the alteration of 1.22 corresponds in form to the originals of ff.2 & 3 - it seems likely that these latter poems were copied up at one time, followed by a re-reading and correction of f.l. Similarities in the heavy black ink used to correct ff.2 & 3 suggest that these were worked on at a similar time. The correction of the second draft of "The Hollow Wood", (ff.4v, 5, 5v) shows the alternative third stanza in ink similar to the corrections of the final couplet of the first draft. Draft 2 seems to have been written out prior to the correction of draft 1. The final third draft is in ink similar to the final alteration of stanza 3 in the second draft. The two uncancelled drafts on f.9

⁽¹⁾ This is a major distinction between the B.M. and the Bodleian books. See below pp.114-9.

seem to have been written up at different times - they are not merely fair copies. The reworking in several poems suggests later revision at different times rather than solid work on one occasion - e.g. ff.10/10v/11, where the title is added to the earlier draft in ink similar to the second draft. (Neither draft is cancelled.) The alteration of 1.3 on f.11 is prior to the rewriting on the opposite page; most of the difficulty lay in the opening, worked over four times ("Adlestrop" see pp. 176-9 below)

A letter to Robert Frost of the previous year, dated 19 May 1914 carries Thomas' doubt as to whether he could write poetry. He ironically commented that he doubted whether he could transmit poetry, even with the help of radio or telegraph (1). As already noted, by the December he could write that he was

conscious of a possible perfection as I never was in prose. (2)

It is this consciousness of the possibility of perfection, aided by his constant wish to be honest and true in his expression of feeling which sent him back to his drafts time and again, especially in the earlier poems, to correct and reshape, perhaps only a word - but words had their own individual magic and importance. Thus there are three attempts at one word in the otherwise unaltered copy of "The Manor Farm" - (see p.154 below).

Often in the B.M. book there is more than one poemia day; although the dates given are not absolute authority for the first draft, the interval between first idea and fair copy in this book was far shorter than was later the case in the Bodleian book. As is shown in the section <u>Early Editions</u>, correction sometimes even took place after the final alterations in manuscript and, while doubt can be cast on some of these departures from the manuscript authority, the

⁽¹⁾ Quoted by L. Thompson, Robert Frost, The Early Years (1967) p.603

⁽²⁾ Letter to R. Frost, 15 Dec. 1914 quoted by Cooke, p.82. ep.cit.

fact that later alteration takes place in poems during his lifetime indicates this constant concern for accuracy of word and phrase.

There are instances in this manuscript book where several poems are of similar appearance - ff.21-25, 21-23:i:15, also f.34 & f.35, ll & 12:iii:15. The choice of titles is erratic, and as noted the presence of titles in the majority of the poems of February would indicate a similar time of copying up - furthermore, f.31, f.32, f.33 are all in similar ink. (See Appendix pp.276 ff.below re. Titles).

However, the appearance of the two drafts of The Barn and the Down". after a run of fair copies, is interesting, especially the later insertion in the earlier draft of the opening stanza, which would suggest that the draft of f.39 is early in the process of composition. (pp. 186-7 below) Although correction and alternative draft are less frequent after January, it is clear that at no time was the book merely a repository of worked out fair copies: ff.40 & 41 carry significant alterations (see pp.188-90below). A further three fair copies - ff.43, 44, 45, separate these from f.46 - the prime example of the error of not consulting holograph sources in the preparation of a full edition. In all printed editions the cancelled earlier version, dated 28:iii:15, appears. The revised version, written at a different date, 31:iii:15, in different ink, has never been printed (see p.196 below). Ff.47-50 are of similar appearance; ff.51-55 "Lob" has already been mentioned above; a later revision of f.56 did not cancel the false start, and ff. 57 & 58 and ff.59-63 are of similar appearance, continuing the pattern of revised draft, and fair copy.

Almost all of the remaining folios have something of interest, reflecting the use made of this book in the process of composition. The revision of stanza order in f.64 could be a miscopying or a later alteration, although not much later, and indeed, perhaps the order was changed after the copying. F.65, although a fair copy, was altered prior to printing. F.66, 24:iv(15) "A Cat" provides an instance of alterations being made at the time of making the fair copy - the revision of the ending seems contemporaneous with the remainder of this folio. F.68 underwent two stages of alteration, one in manuscript and one prior to print. In f.69 - "April" 2:v:15 the writing reflects the unsure poem. F.70 - a fair copy of a revised f.42 - "Two Pewits", clearly retains the original reading of 'surf' in l.4, which was altered in print to 'surge' (see notes on this text, pp.191-4 below).

There is a sheet missing between f.70 and f.71, which has been carefully torn out; no trace of its contents remains, but it is feasible, although without precedent, that f.71 is a fair copy of the missing sheet. "The Chalk Pit" on ff. 72-3 appears in print with a further dozen lines, not extant in manuscript (see pp.213-5 below). Finally, ff.75-6, 23:v:15, two months after the last dual draft poem, are cancelled after minor alterations. The final version of f.77 is not a fair copy of the altered earlier version - certain departures are made. (pp.217-9 below)

revision between the final version found in the B.M. and Bodleian manuscript books and the poem's first appearance in print. The manuscript, together with biographical data, reflects the pressures under which many early poems were written, and the increasing certainty shown by the poet.

Textual Description of B.M. Add.Ms. 44990

Extract from B.M. index:

44990. Poems (62) of Philip Edward Thomas, dated in chronological order - 24 Dec.1914 - 24 May 1915.

Autograph with a few alternative versions

All the poems were subsequently printed - majority either as written here or with only slight alterations and the addition (where wanting - as in majority) - of titles - a few were substantially revised before printing and of one poem (f.46) the cancelled earlier draft is the one printed.

44990. Paper: ff.77: Quarto 1914-5. Presented by Helen Thomas. B.M.Add.Ms. 44990.

Bound 19-10-55 (noted on final end-paper).

Presented by Mrs Helen Thomas (- no date)

- f.1 24:xii:14 (1)
 The rock-like mud unfroze a little and rills
 ("The Manor Farm") (2)
- f.3 26:xii:14

 The sun set, the wind dropped, the sea

 ("An Old Song")
- f.4 30:xii:14

 The combe was ever dark, ancient & dark.

 ("The Combe")

⁽¹⁾ The pencil numeral 6 appears on f.1. This probably refers to the fact that five earlier poems existed, now in Lockwood Memorial Library - see p.270 below.

⁽²⁾ Titles added in print appear thus: ("Snow")

| f.4v | (cancelled draft) |
|--------------|--|
| | Out in the sun the goldfinch flits |
| f. 5 | 31:xii:14 |
| | (cancelled draft) |
| | Out in the sun the goldfinch flits |
| f. 5♥ | 31:xii:14 |
| | Out in the sun the goldfinch flits |
| | ("The Hollow Wood") (1) |
| f. 6 | 1:i:15 |
| | He was the only man I met up in the woods |
| | ("The New Year") |
| f.7 | 4:i:15 The Source of the Ouse at Selsfield. (2) |
| | ("The Source") |
| f.7∀ | The new moon hangs like an ivory bugle |
| | (uncancelled draft) |
| f. 8 | 5:i:15 ("The Penny Whistle") |
| | The new moon hangs like an ivory bugle (uncancelled). |
| f.9 | 6:i:15 |
| | A labouring man lies hid in that bright coffin |
| | 7:1:15 |
| | The labouring man here lying slept out of doors |
| | (Neither draft cancelled - revised version - "A Private") |
| f.10 | 7:i:15 |
| | In the gloom of whiteness, ("Snow") |
| | (Two drafts - neither cancelled) |
| f.lov | Adlestrop (uncancelled) |
| f.11 | 8:i:15 Adlestrop (title later addition - draft uncancelled). |

⁽¹⁾ Titles added in print appear thus: ("Snow")

⁽²⁾ Titles found in ms. appear thms: Adlestrop

| f.12 | 8:1:15 |
|-------|--|
| | It seems I have no tears left. They should have fallen-("Tears") |
| | blank sheet |
| f.13 | 9:1:15 |
| | Often & often it came back again ("Over the Hills") |
| f.14 | Today I want the hills, ("The Lofty Sky") |
| f.15 | (ctd.) And sees the sky, or grieves |
| f.16 | 15:i:15 <u>The Cuckoo</u> |
| f.16v | They have taken the gable from the roof of clay |
| f.17 | 15:1:15 <u>Swedes</u> |
| | (neither draft cancelled) |
| f.18 | 17:1:15 The Unknown Bird |
| | (ink indicates title later addition) |
| f.19 | (ctd.) This surely I know that I who listened then, |
| f.20 | 18:i:15 The Mill-Pond |
| f.21 | 20:1:15 |
| | "It will take some getting." "Sir, I think 'twill so." |
| | ("Man & Dog") |
| f.22 | (ctd.) "No rabbit, never fear, she ever got," |
| f.23 | 21:1:15 |
| | What does it mean? Tired, angry, & ill at ease, |
| | ("Beauty") |
| f.24 | 22:1:15 |
| | A fortnight before Christmas Gypsies were everywhere: |
| | ("The Gypsy") |

```
f.25
          23:1:15
          Unless it was that day I never knew ("Ambition")
f.26
          3.4:ii:15
          One hour: as dim he & his house now look
                                            ("House & Man")
£.27
          11:11:15
                           Parting
f.28
          11:11:15
                           First known when lost
f.29
          15:11:15
                                           ("May the Twenty Third")
          There never was a finer day,
          (ctd.) "Where did they come from, Jack?" "Don't ask it,
f.30
f.31
          22:11:15
                           The Barn
f.32
          23:11:15
                           Home
f.33
                           The Owl
          24:11:15
£.34
          11:ii:15
          Mother, the root of this little yellow flower
                                           ("Child Upon the Cliffs")
f.35
          12:11:15
                                           ("The Bridge")
          I have come a long way today:
f.36
          16:111:16
                           Goodnight
f.37
          18:111:15
          But these things also (1)
f.38
          19:iii:15
                           The New House
f.38v
          23:111:15
          (uncancelled draft)
          It stood in the sunset sky
```

⁽¹⁾ See Appendix, p. 276.

```
f.39
          22:111:15
                             The Barn & the Down
f.40
          23:111:15
                                            ("Sowing")
          It was a perfect day
f.41
          23:111:15
          Here again (she said) is March the 3rd.
                                            ("March the Third")
f.42
          24:111:15
          Two pewits sport & cry (- see also f.70)
                                            ("Two Pewits")
f.43
          25:111:15
          Will you come?
                                            ("Will you come?")
£.44
          26:111:15
          I know a path running along a bank,
                                            ("The Path")
          27:iii:15
f.45
          This moonlight makes
                                            ("The Wasp Trap")
f.46
          28:111:15
          There once the walls
          (cancelled draft)
          31:iii
          Here once flint walls (cancelled draft published as "A Tale")
£.47
          1:iv:15
          They met inside the gateway that gives the view,
f.48 (ctd) 'Dear me! How cd that be? But pardon me.'
1.49 (ctd) Now you may say that the you understand
                                           ("Wind & Mist")
```

```
f.50
          2:iv:15
           'He has robbed 2 clubs. The judge at Salisbury
                                             ("A Gentleman")
f.50v
          (four lines only - correction of opening on f.51)
          At hawthorn time in Wiltshire travelling
f.51
          3,4:iv:15
          His-fees-by-70-English-winters-out
f.52(ctd) He's dead sir these 3 yrs! This lested till
f.53(ctd) That Mother Dunch's Buttocks sh<sup>d</sup> not lack
f.53v
          (three lines - correction of f.54 opposite)
          Earlier than this, while he grew thick & strong
f.54(ctd) Since he alone, unlike squire, lord & king,
f.55(conc) In hazel & thorn tangled wold man's beard
                                             ("Lob")
£.56
          4:iv:15
          Except with scents
                                             ("Digging")
f.57
          5:iv:15
          The 2 men in the r^{\underline{d}} were taken back
                                             ("Lovers")
f.58
          6:iv:15
          The flowers left thick at nightfall in the wood
                                             ("In Memoriam : Easter 1915")
f.59
          14:iv:15
          The downs will lose the sun, white alyssum
                                             ("Head & Bottle")
f.60
          17:iv:15
                                             (Home )
f.61
          18:iv:15
          4 miles at a leap over the dark hollow land
                                             ("Health")
```

```
f.62(ctd) With health & all the power that lies
f.63
          20:iv:15
          The huxter has a hump like an ape on his back;
                                            ("The Huxter")
f.64
          21:iv:15
          She dotes on what the wild birds say
                                            ("She Dotes")
f.65
          22:iv:15
          She is beautiful
        (first stanza omitted in print) ("Song")
f.66
          24:iv (15)
          She had a name among the children;
                                            ("A Cat")
          25:iv:(15)
f.67
          The rain & wind, the rain & wind, rayed endlessly.
                                            ("Melancholy")
f.68
          30:iv:15
          Margaret, you know at night
          (altered opening - "Tonight")
          ₫ 2:v:15
                                           April (- written over capital G)
f.69
          (- see f.42 -)
f.70
          Revised 4:v:15
                                           ("Two Pewits")
          Under the after-sunset aky
          (Sheet torn out neatly between f.70 and f.71 -
           no indication as to what text this had.)
f.71
          7:v:15
                                           July
```

- f.72 8:v:15

 (f.72/3 numbered 1 & 2 in top right hand corner)

 f.73(ctd) 'And yet you doubted if this were the road?'

 f.74 (brecket in ms.) (British Museum 2 13:v:15)
- f.74 (bracket in ms.) (British Museum ? 13:v:15)

 There they stand, on their ends, the fifty faggots;

 ("Fifty Faggots")
- f.75 23:v:15
 This beauty made me dream there was a time
 (f.75 cancelled)
- f.77 24:v:(15)

 This beauty makes me dream there was a time

 (fair copy "Sedge-Warblers")

(f.78) Official notice of no., and date of binding, and examination.

No. of ms. 44990

No. of folios 77

Folioed by SJH

<u>Date</u>

March 1953

Examined by JM

12 folios, including (f.78) without writing, plus preliminary folio, before f.l.

Book as we now have it comprises the following -

- a) preliminary blank page
- b) f. 1-77
- c) 12 blank sheets, one missing folio between f.70 & 71.
- 92 sheets of quarto 20 x 25 cm.
 paper by Partridge & Cooper of Chancery Lane.

II.

BODLEIAN Ms. Don. d.28

COMMENTARY
AND
FOLIATION

Bodleian Don.d.28 is a ledger, bound in leather, with marbled endpapers. Its paper bears the watermark of 1806, and on the final fly leaf, f.127 there are details of a financial transaction in the Thomas family in April 1817.

It is probable that the book was in Thomas' possession for some time before he started to use it for his poems. Many leaves have been neatly cut out. Others have been torn out. In view of Bodleian Don.e.10 (a commonplace book of Helen and Edward Thomas) and the writing by Edward Thomas of a quotation from The White Devil by John Webster on Don.d.28 f.43v, it is probable that it had been used in much the same way as Don.e.10. Thomas copied up his poems in this book from June 1915 until December 1916.

Not all the poems are in chronological order - f.35 is dated 5:v:16; ff.36 & 37, 30:iv:16; f.41 is dated 11,12,13:v:16; f.42-7 & 8:v:16; f.48 - 8,9,10,11:vi:16; f.49 - 4,5:vi:16; f.54 - 3 & 4:vii (16); f.55 - 1 & 10:vii:16 (1). This alone indicates later copying in batches of two, three or more, sometimes after a gap of some weeks.

⁽¹⁾ See Cooke, p.257, and pp.114-118 below.

"The Trumpet", for instance, on f.65 headed <u>Sept.26-7-8?</u> was copied out not long before 3:xii:16, when a letter to Eleanor Farjeon mentions copying it out (1). F.61, dated 10:vii:16, was altered prior to its being written out, according to the evidence of a letter of 20:viii:16 (2). There is moreover the actual writing and method of dating which often clearly indicates that several poems were written out at one time (3).

The poems were transferred to the book when Thomas went home on leave. Sometimes there would be a longer delay when they were sent to Eleanor Farjeon for typing. On several occasions an earlier version was included in a letter to Eleanor Farjeon, the version in the Bodleian book being the revised version. However, the earlier version may still be the best remembered - for instance, ff.12, 68 (see pp.228, 257-8 below).

The poems themselves were usually the result of a few hours without a specific task (4). The first immediate outpouring of the early months of 1915 had slowed, and, in any case, army life had its effect on poems written after the end of July 1915 - in fact there are almost three months between f.14 and f.15. The poems were written in spare moments - f.17 was written The day I was in as hut-orderly while the rest want to South Weald.(5). F.16 was written Going home from Harehall Camp, f.19 Coming home from Harehall, indicative of being written out at home. Almost every poem in the Bodleian book has the place of composition, often easier to remember than the date. F. 70 was written

⁽¹⁾ Farjeon, p.230

^{(2) &}lt;u>ibid</u> p.209, and see p.253 below.

 ⁽³⁾ See analysis, pp.114-119 below
 (4) <u>Letters</u>, p.258

⁽⁵⁾ See Farjeon, p. 172, and see p. 269 below

one evening (15:xii:16) (1) after writing to Eleanor Farjeon:

I was very much alone for a time (till a dog began to kill a cat outside the hut) and wrote 15 lines. But I doubt if I shall do anything with them.

The first draft of f.65 was written in the middle of a group of men, and only the capitals indicate the lines (2).

J.W. Haines, in the article entitled "As I Knew Him", (op.cit.,), stated that:

A great many poems were composed in railway trains after it was too dark for him to read and were written down later. He frequently altered them. The poem "Words" he composed partly on a bicycle ride between Gloster and May Hill, and partly on the hill itself. He brought it down, written out, to breakfast next morning, and finally polished it on the road to Coventry in the afternoon.....

....He told me on one occasion that for years, on his walks and rides, he made the most elaborate notes as he went along and afterwards used these for his books and essays.....he had even done this with some of his earlier poems; but he had come to the conclusion that what was really valuable remained in the mind, and.....notes were rather a hindrance than a help, because they preserved the memory of unimportant things which would otherwise be forgotten.

From this we can surmise that the method which produced "Words" seems to be typical of these poems in the Bodleian, which tend to be shorter than those in the B.M. book.

Various references to the Bodleian book dismiss it as of little interest, merely fair copies written out for his wife (3). But in fact this book, taken in conjunction with earlier drafts reproduced by Eleanor Farjeon, show that Thomas' methods of composition had perforce developed from the earlier gropings of the B.M. book. Scribbled down in railway carriages, jotted down on scraps of army note-paper,

(3) Cooke, p.257.

⁽¹⁾ Farjeon p. 234-5, and see p. 259 below (2) <u>Ibid</u> p. 218-9, and see p. 254 below

his poems seem to have crystallised through the adverse conditions in which he wrote them. Very few of the poems in this Bodleian book are over 20 lines in length (1). Variations are often slight from what is taken to be the first draft. On the other hand certain poems show that, despite pressure of time, Thomas did revise and check over this collection and it is not merely a collection of untouched fair copies. Helen Thomas has testified that when

(he) came home on his short leaves he always spent some hours in his study at the top of the hill. He loved the little room looking out to the downs and beyond to the sea, and there he wrote several of his loveliest poems. (2)

The attempt to analyse the poems regarding the likely group in which they were transferred to this book is interesting for the light that it sheds on the true importance of the Bodleian book. Through examination of the ink, and the methods of dating which often distinguish one group from the next, one forms a picture of the part this book played in the process from earliest draft to printed text. As suggested, with many of these poems, there are no alternatives because the very pressure of the conditions under which they were written often produced a poem which would perhaps benefit from a minor alteration or two, but which, in essence, was adequate. Helen Thomas commented:

His own inner life was submerged under these strange and difficult conditions, only coming to the surface in the odd moments when he could be alone, when he found infinite comfort and satisfaction in expressing himself in his poems. (3)

⁽¹⁾ See footnote to p.22 above

⁽²⁾ Helen Thomas, World Without End (1956) p.166 - also relevant is p.169.

^{(3) &}lt;u>Ibid</u> p.165

The dating, although at times dubious, is a further help to forming an idea of the composition of his poems. There is, for instance, a three month break during his initial army training, (during which, one must admit, it is possible poems were written of which there is no known manuscript) while he grew acclimatised. Moreover, he was billeted with his parents at this time, never a congenial atmosphere for his writing.

Lack of opportunity, new and strange conditions led to the contrast that 13 poems appear before his initial training, then a three month gap, and then one poem - "October". Another month and then but for poems before the end of 1915. The first three poems of 1916 appear one a week, and a further half dozen during February. Three in March, four in April are followed by thirteen during May - more than at any other time during his army career. Another six appear for June. Hare Hall seems, despite its bleak atmosphere evoked in the poem "Home" (f.30,31) of March, to have allowed him time to write, and leave during which to transfer the poems to the book. By contrast, two of three poems written during July were written on leave - one at Selsfield with Helen, one going home to Steep, and the one poem of August was written in hospital at Hare Hall.

September found him at Handel Street, for officer training prior to an artillery commission. The three poems of this month were written out on the leave starting on the 15th. These three show a growing concern, an awareness of possible death, and the struggle to communicate this awareness. Trowbridge produced four poems, including "The Trumpet".

F.65 and 66 seem to be the penultimate batch, and according to letters to Eleanor Farjeon, these were copied as late as December 3rd, by which time at least three other poems had been written (1). The imprecise dating of the final six poems in this book indicate the growing pressure of these last months in England, with not only the prospect of 'going out' to the Front, but the proposed book by Ingpen, and the Annual being prepared by Bottomley (2), whom Thomas visited on 22nd November. Returning, he wrote the poem known as "The Sheiling".

The last four poems in this book (excluding the loose leaf of f.70) seem to have been copied at more or less the same time - the final poem - "Out in the Dark" seems to have been written out separately, quite probably without much prior working. (3)

The loose leaf, sent from Codford, would indicate that by the time Eleanor Farjeon received the poems they were more or less as finally printed. The first drafts reproduced in <u>The Last Four Years</u> are no more revised or corrected than the copies in this manuscript. This indicates that, as suggested previously, the majority of the poems written after June 1915 had little or no revision after the first draft, and that in most cases the Bodleian manuscript is a fair indication of the poem as first written. On at least two separate occasions, the Bodleian draft was copied out before notifying Eleanor Farjeon of changes, or discussion of these changes. (4)

These poems, written out often hurriedly on paper covered with artillery notes, and scrawled out into his book, often weeks later, quite clearly did not get as full attention as Thomas would have liked under better conditions. Many years previously, on 17th March 1904 he had written to Gordon Bottomley:

⁽¹⁾ Farjeon, p. 230

⁽²⁾ See pp.128-9 below re. Early Editions

³⁾ See pp.260-2 below

⁽⁴⁾ See f.16, pp.232-3 and ff.48-9, pp.249-50 below.

While I write it is a dull blindfold journey through a strange, lovely land. I seem to take what I write from the dictation of someone else. Correction is pleasanter. For then I have glimpses of what I was passing through as I wrote. (1)

Although there are no alternative drafts in the Bodleian book, it would be a mistake to forget Thomas' earlier comment on correction. "Roads" (f.22) is covered with detail alterations (2). Very few of the poems have not received some finishing touch, however rushed. Titles were another matter, for here Thomas rarely had much preference. Poems which had no manuscript title are often referred to by quite different soubriquets than their final published title, (see note on <u>Titles</u>, p.276 below). Whenever possible Thomas would correct his proofs, and urged that John Freeman, Eleanor Farjeon and Gordon Bottomley would be as meticulous as he (3).

All except five poems have a pencilled number which corresponds to the pagination of <u>Collected Poems</u> (1920). Whether this is evidence of this book being used in the preparation of that edition is debatable. The numbers could have been added later. Certainly <u>Collected Poems</u> (1920) perpetuates certain discrepancies found in <u>Last Poems</u>, such as the ignoring of the latest alteration in 1.5 of f.3, ("The Word") (4) and the curious departure from the manuscript in f.71 - "Out in the Dark" (5). Similarly, discrepancies such as in 1.10 of f.15 - "October" where the printed text of <u>Poems 1917</u> ignores the later alteration (6), are perpetuated in the <u>Collected Poems</u> of 1920. It would seem that, although this manuscript was available, the text of the <u>Collected Poems</u> took as little heed of it as the earlier editions, and merely reprinted the contents of the two earlier editions in one volume.

^{(1) &}lt;u>Letters</u>, p.53

⁽²⁾ See pp.239-44 below

⁽³⁾ See pp.128-9 below

⁽⁴⁾ See p.221 below

⁽⁵⁾ See pp.260-2 below

⁽⁶⁾ See p.8 above.

Strange, too, is the decision of the editors not to print the five poems unnumbered in the manuscript book. Critically there seem to be no grounds for this, for two at least - "The Watchers" and "No One So Much As You" are fine poems, certainly as worthy of inclusion as some others.

Further commentary regarding the relationship of this manuscript book to the printed text, and to Thomas' methods and conditions of writing, will be found in the section <u>Early Editions</u>, and in notes accompanying the text of the poems. Representative references have been made in footnotes and in the text of this section.

Textual Description of Bodleian Don. d. 28.

- 1. On the reverse side of all the extant sheets, there is an inked number, in copperplate, dating from the original use of the ledger. These numbers indicate the number of sheets missing. Thus the reverse of f.l. is numbered 3, f.2. is numbered 11, f.3 is numbered 16 and so on, as indicated in the descriptive analysis which follows.
- 2. Each poem, with the exceptions of "No One So Much As You", "The Watchers", "P.H.T.", "The Wind's Song", "The Lane", has a pencilled number which corresponds to the pagination of <u>Collected Poems</u> (1920). The five poems not so numbered did not appear in that edition.
- 3. The first 27 poems (ff. 1-28) have holograph foliation. Thereafter, the foliation has been added by the Bodleian cataloguer.
- 4. Titles and headings found in the manuscript appear thus:

Anecdote, October, Steep Again. Titles added in print appear thus: ("The Thrush").

Presented through the Friends of the Bodleian by Mrs. Edward Thomas, . 16 June 1932. (reverse of end-paper)

Edward Thomas (in holograph on the first sheet of the ledger. This

Steep book was used for his poems from June 1915 until

Petersfield December 1916)

vi.15

(The third sheet is blank. Six sheets from the original ledger are missing before f.l.)

```
f.1.
       25:v:15. Anecdote
                                                    (Ink l; pencil 101;
                                                     Ledger C/D 3.)
       I built myself a house of glass:
                                     ("I Built Myself a House of Glass")
f.2.
       26-28:vi:15.
                     Anecdote - on the road from Gloster to Coventry.
                                                    (Ink 2, pencil 84;
                                                     Ledger T/V 11.)
       Out of us all
                                                    ("Words")
f.3.
       5:vii:15. Steep again
                                                    (Ink 3; pencil 156; Ledger 16.)
       There are so many things I have forgot
                                                    ("The Word")
f.4.
       5:vii:15
                                                    (Ink 4; pencil 111; Ledger 17.)
       When these old woods were young ("Under the Woods")
                       ---one sheet missing-
f.5.
                                                    (Ink 5; pencil 57; Ledger 19.)
       6,7,8:vii:15
       After night's thunder far away had rolled
                                                    ("Haymaking")
f.6. (ctd) Upon a circle of grass & weed uncut,
                                                    (Ink 6: Ledger 20)
f.7.
                                                    (Ink 7; pencil 108; Ledger 21)
       7&8:vii:15.
       Over known fields with an old friend in dream ("A Dream")
f.8.
       10:vii:15.
                                                    (Ink 8; pencil 77; Ledger 22.)
                                                    ("The Brook")
       Seated once by a brook, watching a child
f.9.
       ll:vii:15.
                                                    (Ink 9; pencil 159; Ledger 23)
```

All day & night, save winter, every weather, ("Aspens")

| f.10. | 12:vii:15 | (Ink 10; pencil 106; Ledger 24) |
|-------|---|----------------------------------|
| | Only the sound remains | ("The Mill-Water") |
| | (two sheets missing |) |
| f.11. | 13-14:vii. (15- added later) | (Ink 11; pencil 120; Ledger 27.) |
| | An acre of land between the shore and the h | nills, ("For These") |
| f.12. | 21:vii. London | (Ink 12; pencil 103; Ledger 28) |
| | What matter makes my spade for tears or min | rth, ("Digging") |
| f.13. | 22:vii. London | (Ink 13; pencil 104; Ledger 29.) |
| | Between a sunny bank and the sun | ("Two Houses") |
| f.14. | 23:vii. London | (Ink 14; pencil 83; Ledger 30.) |
| | Out of the wood of thoughts that grow by ni | ight ("Cock-Crow") |
| () | | |
| | | |

Note There follows a gap of three months. Letter to Eleanor Farjeon, 19:viii:15 -

I have been so busy at private soldiering that I couldn't write.

(Farjeon, p.165)

Letter to Eleanor Farjeon, 17:x:15, from High Beech.Will you take some verses for a letter? I have been lame with an
injured knee 2 days and this is what I have done with them....

(Farjeon, p.169)

Letter to Gordon Bottomley, 6:xi:15, from Steep.
I am now at home for a weekend gardening, lighting a fire in my study up on the hill....I can't write. Once when I had a bad knee I got 20 lines written and felt just as I used to, which is more than I dare do as a rule. It is curious how the mind steadily refuses to hanker after what it knows is absolutely forbidden for (it believes) a comparatively short time..... (Letters, p. 256)

f.15. 15&16:x:15 High Beech October (Ink 15; pencil 64; Ledger 32) f.16. 18-19:xi:15 Harehall Camp Gidea Park (Ink 16; pencil 76; Ledger 33.) There's nothing like the sun as the year dies, ("There's Nothing Like The Sun") f.17. 26:xi:15 Going home from Harehall Camp (Ink 17; pencil 66; Ledger 34.) The last light has gone out of the world, except ("Liberty") xi:15 Harehall. The day I was in as hut-orderly while the rest went to South Weald. (Ink 18; pencil 99; Ledger 35.) ("The Thrush") A Thrush -four sheets missing----) f.19. 26:xii:15 Steep (Ink 19; pencil 168; Ledger 40.) This is no case of petty right or wrong ("This is No Case of Petty Right or Wrong") f.20. 7:i:16 Coming home from Harehall (Ink 20; pencil 73; Ledger 41.) Rain 15:i:16 Harehall f.21. Song (Ink 21; pencil 45; Ledger 42.) As the clouds that are so light ("As the Clouds that are so Light") 22:i:16 Coming home from Hare Hall (1) Roads (Ink 22; pencil 165; Ledger 43.) f.22. f.23 4,5,6,7,8%9:ii:16 <u>London The Ash Grove</u> (Ink 23; pencil 96; Ledger 44.)

⁽¹⁾ The alternative versions 'Hare Hall' and 'Harehall' have been retained as they stand in the manuscript.

f.24. London 7 & 8 February Afternoon

(Ink 24; pencil 102; Ledger 45.)

(The cataloguer for the Bodleian Library has emended the holograph 24 to 24a, to enable him to list the following half sheet 24b ult. Half a sheet has been cut out, following f.24.)

f.25. London Feb 8 (Ink 25; pencil -; Ledger 47.)

I may come near loving you ("P.H.T.")

f.26. <u>London Feb 9</u> (Ink 26; pencil 157; Ledger 48.)

These things that poets said ("These Things That Poets Said")

f.27. ll:ii:16 Going home on sick leave (Ink 27; pencil -; Leave)

- f.27. ll:ii:16 Going home on sick leave (Ink 27; pencil -; Ledger 49.)

 No one so much as you ("No One So Much As You")
- f.28. 14:ii:16 Steep (Ink 28; pencil 116; Ledger 50)

 She is most fair ("The Unknown")
- f.29. 4:iii:16 <u>Hare Hall Camp</u> <u>Celandine</u> (Ink-now added by cataloguer- 29; pencil 95; Ledger 51.)

(----three pages missing-----)

- f.32. 10:iii:16 Going home (Ink 32; pencil 13; Ledger 57.)

 Over the land freckled with snow half-thawed ("Thaw")
- f.33. 6:iv:16 At Little Warley & Hare Hall

 (Ink 33; Ledger 58. The number 19 has been added in ink, not in pencil.)

If I should ever by chance grow rich ("If I Should Ever by Chance")

f.34. 7:iv:16 <u>Hare Hall</u> (Ink 34; pencil 21; Ledger 59.)

If I were to own this countryside ("If I were to Own")

(Ink 42; pencil 34; Ledger 66)

(Ink 35: pencil 20: Ledger 60.) f.35. 8:iv:16 Harehall What shall I give my daughter the younger ("What Shall I Give?") (Ink 36; pencil 23; Ledger 61.) f.36. 9:iv:16 Harehall An you, Helen, what should I give you? ("And You, Helen") (Ink 37; pencil 92; Ledger 62.) f.37. 5:v:16 Going home from Harehall I never saw that land before ("I Never Saw that Land Before") (Ink 38; pencil -; Ledger 63.) f.38. 30:iv:16 Hare-Hall Dull-thoughted, walking among the nunneries ("The Wind's Song") (Ink 39; pencil 16; Ledger -.) f.39. 30:iv:16 Hare Hall Like the touch of rain she was ("Like the Touch of Rain") (Ink 40; pencil 28; Ledger 64.) f.40. 1:v:16 Hare Hall When we 2 walked in Lent ("When We Two Walked") (Ink 41; pencil 56; Ledger 65.) f.41. 1:v:16 Hare Hall Tall nettles cover up, as they have done ("Tall Nettles") (also on f.41, without heading, or pencilled number) By the ford at the town's edge ("The Watchers")

("It Rains")

f.42.

11,12,13:v:16 Harehall

It rains, & nothing stirs within the fence

```
f.43. 7&8:v:16
```

(Ink 43; pencil 33; Ledger 67.)

The cherry tree leans over & is shedding ("The Cherry Trees")

- (f.43v. quotation from The White Devil in Thomas' writing;
 - I. The White Devil.

 Monticelso "...Cold Russian winters that appear so barren

 As if that Nature had forgot the Spring.")
- f.44. 13&14:v:16 <u>Hare Hall & train</u> (Ink 44; pencil 46; Ledger 68.)

 Some eyes condemn the world they gaze upon
 ("Some Eyes Condemn")
- f.45. 22:v:16 <u>Hare Hall</u> (Ink 45,46; pencil 62; Ledger 69,70 f.46.

 The sun used to shine while we 2 walked ("The Sun Used to Shine")

(-----)

- f.47. 25&26:v:16 Hare Hall (Ink 47; pencil 164; Ledger 72.)

 No one cares less than I ("No One Cares Less than I")
- f.48. 27:v:16 Hare Hall (Ink 48, 49; pencil 11; Ledger 73,74.)

 As the team's head brass flashed out on the turn

 ("As the Team's Head-Brass")
- f.50. 3:vi:16 Going home (Ink 50; pencil 26; Ledger 75.)

 After you speak ("After You Speak")
- f.51. 8,9,10,11:vi:16 <u>Hare Hall</u> (Ink 51; pencil 32; Ledger 76.)

 Early one morning in May I set out ("Early One Morning")
- f.52. 4,5½vi:16 <u>Hare Hall</u> (Ink 52; pencil 44; Ledger 77.)

 Bright clouds of may ("Bright Clouds")
- f.53. 21;vi:16 <u>Hare Hall</u> (Ink 53; pencil 55; Ledger 78.)

 It was upon a July evening ("It Was Upon")

```
f.54. 22:vi:16 Hare Hall
                                      (Ink 54; pencil 51 31; Ledger 79.)
       Women he liked, did shovel bearded Bob,
                                      ("Women He Liked")
                                      (Ink 55; pencil 162; Ledger 80.)
f.55. 23:vi:16 Hare Hall
       There was a time when this poor frame was whole
                                      ("There Was a Time")
                        -twenty-one sheets missing-
f.56.
      28:vi:16 Hare Hall
                                      (Ink 56; pencil 54; Ledger 102.)
       The green roads that end in the forest
                                      ("The Green Roads")
       3&4:vii Selsfield (with Helen)
                                                   (Ink 57,58; pencil 70;
f.57.
f.58
                                                    Ledger 103,104)
       There was a weasel lived in the sun
                                      ("The Gallows")
       (f.58v. fragment of writing, dating from 1817, on freedom of speech)
                                      (Ink 59; pencil 94; Ledger 105.)
f.59.
      1&10:vii:16
       Dark in the forest & deep, & overhead
                                      ("The Dark Forest")
                                      (Ink 60; pencil 77; Ledger 106.)
f.60.
      15: vii going home to Steep
      When he should laugh the wise man knows full well:
                                      ("When He Should Laugh")
                                                   (Ink 61; pencil 59; Ledger 107.)
f.61.
      10:viii:16 Hospital Hare Hall
```

("How at Once")

How at once should I know,

```
(Ink 62: pencil 60: Ledger 108.)
f.62. 3:ix:16 Handel St.
                                      ("Gone, Gone Again")
       Gone, gone again,
                                      (Ink 63; pencil 150; Ledger 109.)
f.63.
      10:ix:16 Handel St.
       That girl's clear eyes utterly concealed all
                                      ("That Girl's Clear Eyes" - Last Poems.
                                        Subsequent editions have added, in
                                        parenthesis, (Handel Street). )
f.64.
       15:ix:16 Going home to Steep
                                                   (Ink 64; pencil 113; Ledger 110.)
       What will they do when I am gone? It is plain
                                      ("What Will They Do?")
            (----autograph poem has been torn out here-----)
       September 26-7-8? Trowbridge Barracks
f.65.
                                                   (Ink 65; pencil 16 1; Ledger 112.)
       <del>October</del>
       Arise.-arise
       While-yet-the-earth-new-bern
       Rise up, rise up
                                      ("The Trumpet")
f.66.
       October
                 Trowbridge
                                      (Ink 66; pencil 151; ledger 113.)
       He rolls in the orchard: he is stained with moss
                                      ("The Child in the Orchard")
f.67.
                   Lights Out Trowbridge
                                                   (Ink 67: pencil 81; Ledger 114.)
      November
f.68. November
                  Trowbridge
                                      (Ink 68; pencil 65; Ledger 115.)
       The long small room that showed the-dietan
                                       willows in the west
                                      ("The Long Small Room")
f.69. Nov. 23 travelling back from Gordon Bottomley's (Silverdale)
                                      (Ink 69; pencil 69; Ledger 116.)
```

It stands alone

("The Sheiling")

f.70. (This is a loose leaf, labelled f.70. There is no heading, but a note has been added in Eleanor Farjeon's writing sent from ? Codford.

For dating and comment see p. 259 below.)

Some day, I think, there will be people enough ("The Lane")

f.71. 24:xii:16 High Beech

(Ink 71; pencil -; Ledger 117.)

Out in the dark over the snow

("Out in the Dark")

In the interests of clarity, the above descriptive foliation has standardised the order of date and heading, although retaining the alternative versions of Hare Hall. In the following exercise, note has been taken of the various forms of manuscript heading, the methods of dating, the size and shape of the handwriting and the colour of the ink so as to establish as far as possible how the poems were written up in batches, when Thomas was on leave. To avoid confusion of number, the groups of poems have been lettered.

- The writing of ff.1 and 2 corresponds to the entry on the flyleaf, made when Thomas began using the ledger for his poems. Also both folios have similar heading - Anecdote.
 - f.l. 25:vi:15
 - f.2. 26,28:vi:15
- B. Ff.3 and 4 bear the same date; the pen runs dry at the foot of f.3, and the ink is darker at the top of f.4. F.3 indicates his return to Steep. f.3. 5:vii:15
 - f.4. 5:vii:15
- C. Ff.5,6,7 are close in date. The corrections to f.6 and the writing of f.7 are in similar ink. f.5,6.6,7,8:vii:15

- 7&8:vii:15
- D. From the method of dating, and the similarity of heading, it would appear that ff.8-11 were written up within a short space of time.
 - f.8. 10:vii:15
 - f.9. 11:vii:15
 - f.10. 12:vii:15
 - f.11. 13-14:vii (15)

- E. Thomas enlisted on 13 July 1915. The next three poems are each headed London. F.14 was dated after the corrected dates of ff.12 and 13.
 - f.12. 23 21:vii London
 - f.13. 24 22:vii London
 - f.14. 23:vii London
- F. The next poem was the only one entered in the book between July and November 1915.
 - f.15. October High Beech 15 & 16:x:15
- G. The ink and method of heading ff.16 & 17 are similar and in view of the second heading it is clear that the two were copied up at home. (See p.269) f.16. Harehall Camp. Gidea Park 18/19:xi:15 f.17. Going home from Harehall Camp. 26:xi:15
- H. The writing of f.18 and f.19 is similar. Moreover, from Thomas' inability to remember the precise date, one can deduce that it was written up some time after the first draft. (On p. 269 below it is argued that 29-30:xi:15 is a feasible date). The remembered location, reminding him of the date, is a feature of the Bodleian book.
 - f.18. A Thrush. Hare Hall xi:15 the day I was in as hut-orderly while the rest went to South Weald.
 - f.19. Steep 26:xii:15
- I. f.20. Rain. Coming home from Hare Hall. 7:i:16
- J. From the headings of ff.20-22 one can establish the pattern of poems written at camp, or on the way home, later to be written up in the Bodleian book. Also the writing of ff.21 & 22 is similar. It is interesting to note the number of corrections which appear on f.22 in the course of writing up. (See photocopy, text and notes, pp.239-44 below.)
 - f.21. Song (Hare Hall 16 15:i:16)
 - f.22. Roads (Coming home from Hare Hall 22:i:16)
- K. The next five poems are of similar date, though dated in three different ways. The information given on f.27 would indicate that they were written up on his return to Steep, on sick leave. Notwithstanding differences in dating, the ink and writing seem to suggest this.
- KA. f.23 The Ash Grove London 4,5,6,7,8 & 9:ii:16
- KB. f.24. February Afternoon London Feb 7 & 8
 - f.25. London Feb 8
 - f.26. London Feb 9
- KC. f.27. Going home on sickleave ll:ii:16

- L. The faint, delicate writing and careful heading of the next poem seem to separate it from the previous section. f.28 Steep 14:ii:16
- M. The next three poems repeat the pattern of section J poems drafted in camp are written up together with one written while returning to Steep.
 - f.29. Celandine Hare Hall Camp 4:iii:16
 - f.30. 'Home', Hare Hall Camp 7 & 10:iii:16
 - f.31.
 - f.32. Going Home 10:iii:16
- N. The next four poems the poems for his family are inaccurately dated in view of letters quoted by Eleanor Farjeon, op. cit., pp.193-4. The hurried writing is common to the four poems, as they appear here.
 - f.33. 6:iv:16 (At Little Warley & Hare Hall)
 - f.34. 7:iv:16 Hare Hall
 - f.35. 8:iv:16 Hare Hall
 - f.36. 9:iv:16 Hare Hall
- O. The next six poems two on f.41 were written up together in view of the muddled chronology. The most recent poem was written up first.
 - f.37. 5:v:16 Going home from Harehall
 - f.38. 30:iv:16 Hare Hall
 - f.39. 30:iv:16 Hare Hall
 - f.40. 1:v:16 Hare Hall
 - f.41. l:v:16 Hare Hall

- P. Confusion over dates, similar to that found in the previous section. characterises this section. The pattern of writing the poems up at home, on leave, is again repeated.
 - f.42. 11,12,13:v:16 Hare Hall
 - f.43. 7 & 8:v:16
 - f.44. 13 & 14:v:16 Hare Hall & train
- Q. The next four poems repeat the established pattern.
 - f.45. 22:v:16 Hare Hall
 - f.46.
 - 25 & 26:v:16 Hare Hall f.47.
 - f.48. 27:v:16 Hare Hall
 - f.49.
 - f.50. 3:vi:16 Going home
- Inverted dates appear again in this section.
 - f.51. 8,9,10,11:vi:16 Hare Hall
 - f.52. 4,5:vi:16 Hare Hall
- Similar dating and heading and writing seem to group the next four poems together.

 - f.53. 21:vi:16 Hare Hall f.54. 22:vi:16 Hare Hall
 - f.55. 23:vi.16 Hare Hall
 - f.56. 28:vi:16 Hare Hall
- ff.57,58 could be separate from the two other poems in this section, but in view of the overlap in assigned date of composition, and the heading of f.60, it seems as likely that they were written up at a similar time.
 - f.57. 3 & 4:vii Selsfield (with Helen)
 - f.58.
 - f.59. 1 & 10:vii:16
 - f.60. 15:vii Going home to Steep

- U. This poem, from heading and writing, seems separate. f.61. 10:viii:16 Hospital, Hare Hall
- The writing in the next section starts off in heavy dark ink; half way down f.63, the nib has been changed, the writing then becomes thin and spidery.
 - f.62. 3:ix:16 Handel St. f.63. 10:ix:16 Handel St.

 - f.64. Going home to Steep 15:ix:16

(An autograph poem has been torn out from between f.64 and f.65.)

The confused dating and often hurried writing of the remaining poems in the Bodleian manuscript book testify to the increased pressure towards the end of 1916. September had been spent as an Officer Cadet at St. John's Wood and the Royal Artillery School, Handel Street. October was spent at firing camp at Trowbridge, in Wiltshire. Gordon Bottomley was asked to supervise the proofs of Annual of New Poetry, which was to contain six poems to be found in the Bodleian manuscript book -

- f.3 "The Word"
- f.8 "The Brook"
- f.9 "Aspens"
- f.11 "For These"
- f.22 "Roads"
- f.28 "The Unknown"

In November, Thomas was commissioned and posted to Lydd in Kent. He visited Bottomley, Haines and Guthrie. He volunteered for overseas service. This hectic period from September to December 1916 produced ten poems to be found in the Bodleian book.

- W. f.65 and f.66 would seem to have been written up at a similar time as the ink and writing and heading are similar.
 f.65. October Sept 26-7-8? (Trowbridge Barracks)
 f.66. October, Trowbridge
- X. The last four poems to be written into the book could be divided in several ways. f.67 and f.68 are headed in a similar manner; f.67, f.68,f.69 are more neatly written than f.71. It is possible, taking into account Helen Thomas' comments on pp.180-2 of World Without End (1956), that all four were copied out on his last leave, Christmas 1916.

He reads me some of the poems he has written that I have not heard - the last one of all called Out in the Dark. (1)

"And here are my poems. I've copied them all out in this book for you, and the last of all if for you. I wrote it last night, but don't read it now....."

The contradictions in Helen Thomas' account leave the matter open, but it does seem more likely, from the writing of f.71, that it was written out separately from the others, and possibly very soon after composition.

f.67. Lights Out Trowbridge November (2)

f.68. Trowbridge November (3)

f.69. Nov. 23 travelling back from Gordon Bottomley's (Silverdale)

f.71. 24:xii:16 High Beech (4)

f.70, as noted on p.114 above, was sent to Eleanor Farjeon, from Codford. Notes which appear with the text on p.259 below argue that the poem was written about 15 December 1916. It was not written up in the Bodleian book, which perhaps casts doubt on ff. 67-69 being copied up at the same date as f.71. This loose leaf would have been sent to Eleanor Farjeon between 15 and 28 January, while Thomas was at Codford.

Examination of the Bodleian manuscript book reveals valuable information about a vital stage in the writing of Thomas' poems.

(1) Faber's punctuation

(2) see photocopy facing p.288 below, and p.255 for evidence of dating.

(3) see p.257-8 for evidence of dating.

(4) see p.260-2 for photocopy, text and notes.

III

BODLEIAN

Don.e.10

COMMENTARY

Bodleian Don. e. 10 is a pocket book, about 4½" by 8", of 124 folios, supplied by the Civil Service Supply Association, serial number 152884. It was presented through the Friends of the Bodleian by Mrs. E. Thomas in March 1935.

The foliation is as follows:

ff.1,2,4,5 are blank; f.4 has been cut. f.3 has, in Edward Thomas' handwriting: Edward Thomas A Golden Book "Deus, ecce, deus" - Virgil London 26.iii:1901 ff.6-29 are paginated in red ink, 1-49. The folio originally numbered 43-44 is missing. ff.6-31v. show that the book was used as a commonplace book. ff.6-17v. and f.3lv. were used by Edward Thomas. ff.18-30v. are artistically embellished, showing work by Edward and Helen Thomas. f.32 is blank. ff.32v.-41v. contain general notes by Helen Thomas. ff.42-118 are blank. ff.118v-119 and ff.120-124 have been used as a diary by Helen Thomas.

The contents illustrate a wide literary taste, including items echoed in the prose and poetry. Moreover, the general notes on philosophy and natural phenomena are similar to those found in his early work. These themes are echoed in his poetry. Helen Thomas' diary amplifies the material found in <u>As It Was, World Without End</u>.

The folios 6-31v. contain work by a wide variety of authors. Virgil, Pliny, Lucan, Plautus, Catullus, Pergius, Sophocles, Heraclitus, Mariannus Scholasticus and Carmina Medii Aevi represent the classics. Quotations are in the original. Goethe, Rostand, Anatole France, Maeterlinck are also found, quoted in the original. Chaucer, Sydney, Spenser, Shakespeare, Sir Thomas Browne, Sir William Temple, Burton, Thomas Fuller, Sir Walter Raleigh, Marston, George Herbert, Cory, (Lamb) Essays of Elia, Shelley, Keats, Scott, R.L. Stevenson, W.B. Yeats, Pater, Chesterton, Nancy Mitford, and Stephen Phillips are represented.

This passage from Burton's <u>Anatomy of Melancholy</u> is emphasised, written in red ink:

Erasmus vindicates fools from this sort of melancholy catalogue, because they have most part moist brains and light hearts, they are free from ambition, envy, shame and fear, they are neither troubled in conscience, nor macerated with cares, to which our whole life is most subject.

Similarly emphasised is this, from Temple's Of Health and Long Life:

When I was young, and in some idle company, it was proposed that everyone should tell what their wishes would be, if they were sure to be granted:mine were health, peace and fair weather; which, though out of the way among young men yet might pass well enough among old: they are all of a strain; for health in the body is like peace in the state, and serenity in the air; the sun in our climate at least, has something so reviving that a fair day is a kind of sensual pleasure and of all others the most innocent.

These passages are reflected in poems such as "Ambition", "There Was A Time", "Health". More generally revealing of Thomas' philosophy are passages such as this, from Sir Thomas Browne's <u>Religio Medici</u>:

There is therefore a secret glome, or bottome of our days: 'twas His wisdome to determine them, but his perpetual and waking providence that fulfils and accomplisheth them - there is therefore some other band that twines the thread of life than that of Nature: our ends are as obscure as our beginnings: the line of our days is drawn by night, and the various effects therein by a pencil that is invisible.

The curiously ambivalent attitude to the self-sufficiency of Nature is found in "The Glory". "Ecclesiastes" by G.K. Chesterton is similarly interesting in its comment on relative significance:

There is one sin: to call a green leaf grey, Whereat the sun in heaven shuddereth. There is one blasphemy: for death to pray For God alone knoweth the praise of death. There is one creed; 'neath no world terror's wing Apples forget to grow on apple trees. There is one thing needful - everything - The rest is vanity of vanities.

"As The Team's Head-Brass" reflects this puzzle:

If we could see all, all might seem good.

"Lights Out" and "Out in the Dark" are foreshadowed in W.B. Yeats'
"Into the Twilight":

And love is less kind than the grey twilight And hope is less dear than the dew of the morn.

The Dedication, from "The Shadowy Waters" by Yeats, similarly calls to mind certain stresses of Thomas' own poetry - verbal echoes are found in "Haymaking". thematic echoes abound:

How shall I name you, immortal wild proud shadows? I only know that all we know comes from you, and that you come from Eden on flying feet. Is Eden far away, or do you hide From human thought, as hares and mice and coneys That run before the reaping hook, and lie In the last ridge of the barley? Do our woods And winds and ponds cover more quiet woods, More shining winds, more star glimmering ponds?

The mystery of Time and Nature in relation to man's perception is constantly explored in Thomas' poetry (see <u>Critical Introduction</u> pp.33-38).

The notes which follow supply an interesting biographical context for this hitherto unmentioned evidence of Thomas' literary taste at this period. The notes are in two groups. Between f.32v. and f.4lv. there are intimate glimpses of Helen Thomas' daily life:

- f.32w-f.33 September 28th Wednesday (1903) The hope which is to keep me going is that after say six months of life in town with a day at home here and there, he will not only have become more established in his work, but that the quiet, solitude etc. will have cured the nervousness that makes his work at home impossible.
- f.34v.-f.35 (this refers to Mervyn and Bronwen):

Especially did Mervyn and I enjoy his lesson. He got on splendidly and got quite excited over the new words, and we made long stories about the funny, one would think uninteresting little woodcuts at the top of the pages. He wanted to go on when I thought he had done enough. Dear old boy, I want you always to be good friends with me. It will be fine to be chums with my own boy.....Baby was not asleep, but was busy arranging her animals on the pillow by her side.

It is interesting to find primary sources illustrating, with a clarity not always evident in <u>As It Was. World Without End</u>, the pattern of the Thomas' family's existence. The philosophical content of this later work is foreshadowed by this statement on f.38, headed <u>In Tune With The Infinite</u>:

Like attracts like. Happy hopeful thoughts attract a like surrounding. Thoughts affect others. The physical is affected by thought. Fear and depression bring on disease of the body. Fear of anything attracts the condition one fears. Fearing (an) ailment attracts it. Health of mind and body (are) contagious as well as disease. We are part of the creative spirit from which everything comes.

Of more particular relevance to Edward Thomas' work are the <u>Out of Doors Notes</u>, in Helen Thomas' writing, between f.40 and f.41v. They show the awareness of everything as needful; they correspond to notes incorporated in <u>The Woodland Life</u>, and particular details are later found in the poems.

f.40 Snow after mild weather Honeysuckles first leaves

Feb.3rd. Hazel catkins in full bloom

Feb.4th. Numbers of primroses on bank facing East. Daisies by the roadside and dogs mercury just beginning to bloom. Willows, catkins just out all soft and silvery. Bitter north winds. The carter is bringing in freshly cut faggots from the copse.

Feb.12th. Skylark singing gloriously. A bee flew past me buzzing in the sunshine.

Feb.14th. A very sleepy bee on scullery window.

Feb. 16th. Noticed wild periwinkle on bank.

f.40v.

Feb. 27th. Heard yellow hammer sing for the first time this year

Mar.3rd. Chaffinch singing a good song near the house.

Mar.6th. Found the first celandine and gathered many primroses. Saw many coltsfoot also. No violets except blue ones in the garden.

Mar.7th. Found the first cuckoo flower by the stream in the big meadow.

'Bread & Cheese' out all green & fresh on the hawthorn trees.

On the farm the carter is ploughing the mangold field, the day labourers are loosening the earth about the roots of the hops to let in the lovely sunshine. We sit without fires for the

f.41 sky is cloudless and the breeze is very gentle coming from the west. The gorse everywhere is in full bloom covering the bushes with blossom.

Mar.8th A wet windy day. Noticed nothing. But in the evening a white owl flew about in the place. We watched it some time. On the farm there (sic) are bringing in the thick wood to store for the charcoal burners.

Mar.9th. (No entry)

Mar.llth. Found the first white violets

Mar.12th. Snow and north winds

Mar.17th. The first wood anemone and bright red leaves of herb Robin (?) just above the ground. A tortoiseshell butterfly.

Apr.3rd. close round buds of king cups

Apr.7th. king cups in flower: hazel leaves

Apr.9th. horse chestnut leaf buds bursting.

Apr.10th. First bluebell, buttercups and stitchwort.

Harrowing meadow grass and picking up sticks stones etc. from the meadow.

Many of these items occur in the poems, notably the faggots in "Fifty Faggots", the wood and the charcoal burner in "Up in the Wind" and "The Penny Whistle", and the periwinkle in "A Tale".

At the back of the book, from f.124 to f.120 are notes of February 1903, including news of Edward Thomas' commission to write a book on Oxford for £100 (f.121 - Monday 16th February). The final entry occurs on f.119 and f.118w (f.119v. is blank). This is headed At Ivy Cottage Jan 12 1904:

Edwy and I set out over the wet fields, but it was not raining and it was good to be out, for the air was soft and sweet and more than all Edwy was there! We did not talk of any one thing particularly......Anyhow, whatever we did or said does not matter; I could have danced along at his side like a child, so happy T was, and he was happy too. After tea, Edwy played with the children who love a romp with him and then I went to the station and in the darkness our hands met and tho he did not see me, I stood to see the train move away. So now he is gone again and now after soothing Bronwen who I suppose got over excited, for she has been screaming violently, and singing to Merfyn while I undressed him, I am tired and lonely, but still that meeting of our hands in the dark comforts me. I shall read a little and then go to bed. I will just write a teeny note to Edwy, he will be looking for it - and bid him Goodnight.

This summary of the contents of Don. e. 10 indicates that there is much of interest. There is here primary evidence of literary taste, philosophical precompations, interests and the close interaction of their personalities, all later reflected in the poetry. It is also interesting to find contemporary and hence unsentimentalised recording of material later found in Helen Thomas' biography of their life together, written as a therapeutic exercise after Edward Thomas' death.

⁽¹⁾ Additional information has been added - hence the revised pagination.

IV.

EARLY EDITIONS

COMMENTARY

R.P. Eckert has comprehensively listed these in his Bibliography of 1937, but inaccurately states, concerning <u>Poems 1917</u>, that there were no textual alterations. The path from the text found in the B.M. and in the Bodleian to the now generally "accepted" (even if wrongly so) text of the <u>Collected Poems</u> is one strewn with minor discrepancies of spelling, number, tense, punctuation, and sometimes even whole verses.

From the beginning of 1915 onwards, Thomas sent out typescripts of his poems to magazines, under the pseudonym of Eastaway. The first inkling of this is in a letter from Steep of 9:ii:15:

I haven't yet made up my mind though to publish any of the verses except anonymously and don't know how to contrive that for periodicals. (1)

They discuss pseudonyms, first Phillips, then Marendaz, and finally Eastaway. Eleanor Farjeon sent the typescripts to <u>Blackwood's Magazine</u> saying that they were the work of a friend. Poems, rejections or acceptances were to be sent to her at 30 Fellows Road. By March 1915, <u>Blackwood's</u> had rejected all the poems: <u>The Times</u> followed suit. Harold Munro rejected them and so did others.

Eventually in Autumn 1915 James Guthrie's Pear Tree Press, Flansham, Bognor, published Root and Branch (Number 4 of the Series)

Guthrie is going to print some things in his rummy magazine over an assumed name. It will be my first appearance as a bard. (2)

⁽¹⁾ Farjeon, p.117 (2) <u>Letters</u>, p.256

Included were two poems by Edward Eastaway - "House and Man" and "Interval". "House and Man" (see p.170-1 below) has four minor discrepancies and "Interval" (see p.170-1 below) has an early version of the second stanza.

Also at this time, November 1915, two of Thomas' poems appeared in <u>This England</u>, published by OUP, edited by Thomas himself. (J.W. Haines said that the style was recognisably Thomas, although he did not know of the pseudonym which Thomas had adopted to save his poems from any bias attached to a well known name in literary circles.) The two poems, "Haymaking" and "The Manor Farm", both differ from the current version (see pp.223-5 & 154-5 below).

These appearances did not herald any general change and in January 1916, Thomas refused to entangle himself in that 'order of disappointments' by sending "This is no case of Petty Right or Wrong" to publishers. He was however hoping -

to have two things in <u>Form</u> (which Guthrie has now left) and perhaps in a booklet or sheet which Guthrie wants to publish. (1)

In March 1916 Eleanor Farjeon selected some 30 poems of his with a view to publication. In a letter to her of 15 March 1916 Thomas mentions sending 40 poems to Bottomley:

⁽¹⁾ See Farjeon, p.181

Six Poems was published by James Guthrie at the Pear Tree Press at Flansham, Bognor, Sussex. It was printed by hand, and the edition was limited to 100 numbered copies.

Some will soon be out in a booklet by Guthrie - 6 by E.E. I shall remain E.E. till I find if people like him at all. Out of your 30 I should think I retained 20. I brought in some you rejected.....I want to have the last word over them. (1)

Through the agencies of Farjeon and Bottomley many poems were hawked round publishers with no success. Thomas hid his feelings under a cloak of indifference:

If Marsh likes any of them well and good. But I should not be vastly interested in his adverse opinion. (2)

Throughout the early months of 1916 there are references to the proposed selection to be published by Constables (eventually <u>An Annual of New Poetry - 1917</u>) and the publication of "Lob" and "Words" in <u>Form</u>. Thomas commented to Bottomley:

the company in <u>Form</u> will be......as long as they don't misprint me I shan't mind my company or care if it minds me. (3)

Form was due to be published before April 1916, but as it was delayed Thomas was in some doubt and wondered whether the two poems could be used by Bottomley for the Annual. Of the poems Bottomley proposed using,

one at least occurs in half a dozen that Guthrie is using. (4)

But Form was in type and the poems could not be used.

In March he complained of the delay over Form:

I haven't had a final proof I was promised. Of course, if it should be postponed indefinitely or dropped I would rescue "Lob" and "Words". (5)

⁽¹⁾ Farjeon, p.192

^{(2) &}lt;u>Letters</u>, p.254

^{(3) &}lt;u>Letters</u>, p.259

^{(4) &}lt;u>Letters</u>, p.260

^{(5) &}lt;u>Letters</u>, p.263

By April Bottomley had made a preliminary choice for the <u>Annual</u>. Thomas looked forward to 'proofs and print' (1) - yet on May 28th he wrote to Eleanor Farjeon:

Trevelyan threatens that the <u>Annual</u> with my verses in it may not appear. Constables are offering miserable tyrannical terms. (2)

Form finally appeared in July 1916. Thomas wrote to Bottomley on 30th July 1916:

I have looked at Form. It seems an ugly tasteless mess. (3)

There were only detail alterations in the presentation of "Words" but one spelling difference, ten punctuation differences and one line alteration are found in the version of "Lob" published in July 1916.

By November 1917 these had been changed again to the current version (4).

Correspondence continued with Bottomley over the proposed <u>Annual</u>. Despite lack of time Thomas was clearly determined to have a say in the selection:

Is it too late for you to reconsider one of the pieces you included in your selection? "Wind & Mist" is perhaps a little too like "The New House" to be put with it in such a small number, & I thought you might take "Aspens" and "After Rain" in its place. I am sending them for you to look again. "Aspens" I have thought was decidedly one of the better pieces. (5)

Bottomley also had decided views and Thomas agreed to "Wind & Mist" but still asked for "After Rain", perhaps in place of "The Glory".

In August 1916 Thomas met John Freeman and Walter de la Mare and

a brother-in-law of his who may publish some Eastaway in a volume. (6)

^{(1) &}lt;u>Letters</u>, p.264

^{(3) &}lt;u>Letters</u>, p.269

^{(5) &}lt;u>Letters</u>, pp. 263-4

⁽²⁾ Farjeoh, p.197

⁽⁴⁾ See text and notes, pp.197-206 below.

⁽⁶⁾ Farjeon, p.208

Bottomley's long friendship, and meticulous response to the poems Thomas sent him, led to a request that Bottomley should correct the proofs if Thomas were not available. On 2 October 1916 Thomas wrote from Trowbridge:

So the <u>Annual</u> is beginning to be. I really believe I shall have to ask you to see the proofs. I will look at them but I can't be careful over them as I should wish. The question is whether you or I should see them first. Perhaps you should - if you would. Have you by change a list of my pieces? Because there may be a volume published some time & I don't want to use any from the <u>Annual</u>, of course, before the year is up. (1)

By the end of October it seemed likely that Thomas would be in England until well into December, by which time he expected to know more about the proposed book of his verses. He refers to the correction of proofs for the <u>Annual</u>, and selection of material for the book to be published by Selwyn and Blount in a letter of December 1916:

I shall be glad if you will do as you suggest. I had no red ink so I have left my corrections in pencil in the hope that you had some.

From this we know that Thomas did in fact see the proofs to the <u>Annual</u>. He continued,

I am still at liberty, but spending it at present in preparing my book of verses for Selwyn and Blount - 64 pp., - but I find I can get a lot into 64 pp. (2)

(2) <u>Letters</u>, p.275

⁽¹⁾ Letters, p.271
In fact, none from the <u>Manual</u> were duplicated in <u>Poems 1917</u>, although four poems previously published were included.

See pp.142-5 below.

A letter of 11 December 1916 provides further proof that Thomas did play a part in correcting proofs for the <u>Annual</u>. Bottomley's query is answered:

all your queries were sound. "Mabinogion" it should be - just the substantive used adjectivally. I sent the changes in to Constable and I hope they will make them. (1)

Thomas did not live to see the <u>Annual</u> which contained the largest body of his work yet published, but he did see the review in the <u>Times Literary Supplement</u> and commented on this, (see p.280 below).

This covers all the work published during Thomas' lifetime. During 1915 four poems appeared - two under his own control as editor, and two in a magazine printed by his friend, James Guthrie. It seems unlikely that these were printed without full proof-reading and approval.

1916 was busier as the letters and drafts testify. Four separate proposed publications figure in the correspondence, firstly the two poems to be published in <u>Form</u>, delayed beyond its proposed publication date of April until July 1916. Some concern for the proofs is expressed and in "Lob", at any rate, there are some seemingly careless errors of punctuation which indicate some lack of thoroughness. Preparations for <u>An Annual of New Poetry</u> were lengthy and attention has

^{(1) &}lt;u>Letters</u>, p.276

been drawn to the concern Thomas felt for meticulous proof reading, and his own attempt at this in the prevailing conditions. Fifteen of the eighteen poems appear as they subsequently appeared in Last Poems with no interim version from the manuscript. 1.16 of "Wind and Mist" follows the latest manuscript alteration and was altered to its present form as found in Last Poems after Thomas' proof-checking. On the other hand, 1.5 of "The Word" (see p.221 below) has been altered in draft to its present version, as printed in Last Poems. Thomas either missed this in checking the proofs, or altered the draft after the beginning of December. 1.2 of "A Private" follows the manuscript as in Six Poems. Last Poems changes 'frosty' for 'frozen' as subsequently printed.

Four poems previously included in <u>Six Poems</u> (the third publication venture of 1916) were included in the <u>Annual</u> - "A Private", "Beauty", "Aspens" and "Sedge-Warblers", the last three named having been altered to their current version in the interim. There was, in addition, the proposed selection to be published by Selwyn and Blount. We can conclude that the poems and editions mentioned above, concerning the publication of twelve poems in private editions or magazines, with a further fourteen (plus four previously published) published in <u>Annual of New Poetry</u>, (1917) were checked by Thomas as well as he was able.

A further 115 poems have been published since his death in April 1917. A selection was in progress, commissioned before Thomas' death by Selwyn and Blount.

"Will You Come"
and "As the Team's Head Brass"
from Poems 1917.

(facing p. 131)

WILL YOU COME?

Will you come?

WILL you come?

Will you ride

So late

At my side? O. will you come?

Will you come?

Will you come

If the night Has a moon.

Full and bright? O, will you come?

Would you come? Would you come If the noon

Gave light. Not the moon?

Beautiful, would you come? Would you have come?

Would you have come Without scorning.

Had it been Still morning?

Beloved, would you have come?

If you come

Haste and come. Owls have cried: It grows dark

To ride.

Beloved, beautiful, come.

AS THE TEAM'S HEAD-BRASS

As the team's head-brass flashed out on the turn

The lovers disappeared into the wood.

I sat among the boughs of the fallen elm That strewed an angle of the fallow, and Watched the plough narrowing a yellow square

Of charlock. Every time the horses turned

Instead of treading me down, the ploughman leane Upon the handles to say or ask a word,

About the weather, next about the war. Scraping the share he faced towards the wood,

And screwed along the furrow till the brass flashed Once more.

The blizzard felled the elm whose crest

I sat in, by a woodpecker's round hole, The ploughman said. "When will they take it away "When the war's over." So the talk began-

One minute and an interval of ten. A minute more and the same interval. Have you been out?" "No." "And don't y

to, perhaps?" " If I could only come back again, I should.

I could spare an arm. I shouldn't want to lose A leg. If I should lose my head, why, so, I should want nothing more. : . . Have many gone From here?" "Yes." "Many lost?"

good few. Only two teams work on the farm this year. One of my mates is dead. The second day

In France they killed him. It was back in March. The very night of the blizzard, too. Now if He had stayed here we should have moved the tree.

Eleanor Farjeon tells us that, during November 1916,

of the description

he was making his final choice from poems as he wrote them, discarding others he did not like so well. (1)

This selection contained 64 poems, six of which had appeared before his death. 22 poems are to be found in the British Museum book, (pre May 24 1915), 36 are in the Bodleian (post June 25 1915). Two are in the Lockwood Memorial Library (pre December 24 1914), 4 have no known manuscript. 24 do not correspond with the manuscript:

- 1. "The Manor Farm", which had appeared in Thomas' anthology,

 This England (OUP 1915) reverted to the B.M. reading in 1.9 (p.154) (2)
- 2. "As the Team's Head-Brass" followed Thomas' own revisions, as given by letter to Farjeon 4:vi:15 (Farjeon, p.144) (p.249-50).
- 3. "Interval" has a rewritten second verse, compared to the version in <u>Root & Branch</u> (Nov. 1915) (p.170-72)
- 4. "And You, Helen" inserts a word perhaps unintentionally omitted from the Bodleian manuscript.
- 5. "Head & Bottle" departs from the manuscript, as does (p.208)
- 6. "Sowing", which omits one verse uncancelled in B.M., apart from one other alteration (p.188)
- 7. "The Cherry Trees" appears in the plural, contrary to the Bodleian manuscript (p.247-8)
- 8. "The Bridge" has a minor alteration unauthorised by the B.M. manuscript

⁽¹⁾ Farjeon, p.219

⁽²⁾ Page nos. refer to the text given below.

- 9. "Lob" revised after the B.M. draft for publication in <u>Form</u> in July 1916, departs further from this manuscript (p.197 ff.)
- 10. "The Clouds that are so light" appears without the comparative 'as'; 1.5 also does not follow the Bodleian manuscript (p.159)
- 11. "Some Eyes Condemn" differs from the Bodleian manuscript
- 12. "May the Twenty Third" differs from the B.M. draft which refers to May the 20th.
- 13. "Melancholy" departs from the ms. (B.M.)
- 14. "Adlestrop" " " " " (B.M.) (pp.176-8)
- 15. "The Green Roads" " " " " (B.M.)
- 16. "The Mill-Pond" " " " (B.M.) (p.182)
- 17. "It was Upon" " " " (Bodleian)
- 18. "Tall Nettles" " " " (Bodleian)
- 19. "Haymaking" has minor alterations from the version published in This England (OUP 1915), which itself did not fully correspond to the Bodleian manuscript (pp.223-5)
- 20. "October" does not follow the latest Bodleian alteration (see index)
- 21. "Rain" does not follow the Bodleian manuscript (pp.234-5)
- 22. "There's Nothing like the Sun" does not follow the Bodleian (p.232)
- 23. "An Old Song" does not follow the B.M. manuscript (pp.157-8)
- 24. "The Penny Whistle" does not follow the B.M. manuscript (p.166)

Of these 24 poems which do not correspond with the manuscript, 23 have been altered at an unknown date, not necessarily by Thomas. 1 poem does not follow the latest manuscript emendations (see also "The Word", p.221). Alterations from the earlier B.M. book are

perhaps more readily acceptable, but the Bodleian presents a late fair copy and there are departures from this. Four of the six poems previously published were altered prior to being printed in <u>Poems 1917</u>. "The Manor Farm" is particularly interesting in that it reverts to the manuscript in 1.9.

Soon after the death of Thomas, Bottomley wrote to Eleanor Farjeon. She replied:

You know since he began to write poetry I have typed it nearly all for him, and with John Freeman have revised the proofs of this book. It was good of you to offer to help Helen with the proofs. There's much unpublished work still that may presently be collected. (1)

Farjeon and Freeman were apparently responsible for the proofs of <u>Poems 1917</u>, with their vagaries. Bottomley it would seem, despite his work with the <u>Annual</u> was not involved. Whoever was responsible for the publication of one poem (not included in <u>Poems 1917</u>) - "The Lofty Sky" in <u>Root and Branch</u>, (December 1917) allowed one interesting discrepancy in 1.6, where, contrary to the manuscript, which reads rook, the version printed here read 'rock' (see p.180 below). This poem's appearance here (under the name of Eastaway) is also interesting in the light it sheds on the proofs of <u>Last Poems</u>.

At the beginning of 1918, then, the situation was this: 26 poems had appeared, with his approval, during Thomas' lifetime; a further 58 had appeared in <u>Poems 1917</u>, 22 altered since the manuscript, one reverting to the manuscript, and one ignoring the latest variant. In

⁽¹⁾ Letters, p.285

addition, one poem had appeared in <u>Root and Branch</u>, possibly submitted before Thomas' death, with an interesting discrepancy. Although departures from the B.M. book are more acceptable, some of these departures seem to indicate a lack of thoroughness in the proof-reading - despite the mitigating difficulties of having no author to have the final word. Fifty-six poems remained to be published, apart from those previously only published in magazines, an anthology and a private edition.

Two further poems were published in <u>Root and Branch</u> in June 1918. Both "The Unknown Bird" and "Home" (CP p.128) follow the fair copies found on ff.18/19 and 60 respectively of the B.M. book.

<u>Last Poems</u> appeared on 28 December 1918, and contained 71 poems.
48 appeared for the first time (leaving a further 6 poems unpublished).
The remainder had appeared in the various publications noted above.
41 of the 71 poems here published depart from the manuscript in some way:

- 1. "I Never Saw that Land Before" minor emendation 1.2 from Bodleian
- 2. "Celandine" minor emendation 1.19 from Bodleian.
- 3. Ms. title "A Thrush" changed to "The Thrush" (see p.276)
- 4. "I Built Myself a House of Glass" written without stanza break between 11.4 and 5, as in Bodleian.
- 5. "February Afternoon" 1.11 minor emendation from Bodleian
- 6. "Digging" (see pp.228-231)

- 7. "Under the Woods": 11.17 and 21 differ from Bodleian
- 8. "To-Night" opening revised since B.M. draft (see p.212)
- 9. "A Cat" 11.6 and 11 differ from B.M. (see p.211)
- 10. "Song" omits opening stanza which is uncancelled on B.M. f.65 (see.p.210)
- 11. "She Dotes" two minor alterations from B.M. (see p.209)
- 12. "For These" 1.14 altered since Bodleian
- 13. "The New House" 1.13 alters punctuation of ANP.
- 14. "Over the Hills" altered since B.M. draft (see p.179)
- 15. "The Hollow Wood" stanzaic breaks differ from B.M. (see pp.160-4)
- 16. "Wind and Mist" 1.16 does not follow the latest variant, printed in ANP.
- 17. "The Lofty Sky" over enthusiastic proof correction without regard to meaning in 1.32 (see photocopy and typescript, with explanatory notes p.180)
- 18. "Digging" (B.M. f.56-CP p.136) minor alterations in second stanza (see p.207)
- 19. "But These Things Also" title provides precedent for other first line titles (see notes on <u>Titles</u> p.276)
- 20. "The Barn" 1.11, 1.21 altered from B.M. (see p.185)
- 21. "The Barn and the Down" minor alterations from B.M. (see pp.186-7)
- 22. "Good-Night" minor alterations from B.M.
- 23. "The Wasp Trap" " from B.M.
- 24. "July" 1.8 rewritten since B.M.
- 25. "A Tale" for some inexplicable reason the editors of <u>last Poems</u> printed the earlier, and cancelled draft found on B.M. f.46. The revised draft has never been printed (see p.196)
- 26. "Lovers"-minor alterations since B.M. sanctioned by ANP
- 27. "That Girl's Clear Eyes" minor alteration from Bodleian.
- 28. "First Known when Lost" two alterations, including change of tense since B.M.
- 29. "The Word" follows ANP in not following latest variant found in Bodleian f.3 (see p.221)

- 30. "Home" 1.8 altered since B.M.
- 31. "Ambition" tense change 1.18 B.M.
- 32. "Roads" Bodleian reads Steep; all editions, following <u>Last Poems</u> (and <u>ANP</u>) read Sleep (see photocopy, typescript and detailed notes pp. 239-44)
- 33. "The Chalk Pit" several alterations, and an additional 12 lines not found in B.M. (see pp.213-15)
- 34. "Health" two alterations since B.M.
- 35. "Beauty" follows ANP in 1.7 contrary to B.M. and SP
- 36. "The New Year" several alterations from B.M. addition of last line, different spelling 1.11 (see p.165)
- 37. "The Brook" 11. 10, 11, 14 depart from Bodleian follows ANP.
- 38. "The Gypsy" several alterations from B.M. (see p.183)
- 39. "Man and Dog" minor alterations since B.M.
- 40. "A Private" 1.2 'frosty' in B.M. and in ANP is changed to 'frozen' (see pp.173-4)
- 41. "Out in the Dark" see photocopies of version in Bodleian and in <u>Last Poems</u>, which departs from this manuscript (pp.260-2)

Most of the alterations made are justifiable, some seem unnecessary. There is no definite ruling that one can deduce - archaisms are replaced by modern expressions in one poem, and vice versa elsewhere. Certainly there is no reason for the printing of the cancelled version of "A Tale", the punctuation correction in "The Lofty Sky" which obscures the meaning, or the alteration to "Out in the Dark". The alteration in "A Private" seems unnecessary fussiness, going against not only the manuscript but ANP. Titles - (see p.276 ff.) - are also a vexed point - neither poem: entitled "Digging" has this title in manuscript - the later poem (Bodleian) is completely different in subject matter. The opening stanza of "Song" (B.M. f.65) is omitted, although uncancelled

in manuscript. Mistakes found in <u>An Annual of New Poetry</u> - "The Word" - are perpetuated, while other readings, following the manuscript - "A Private" - are changed. "Roads" follows <u>ANP</u> contrary to Thomas' own explicit instructions by letter to Eleanor Farjeon when she typed out the poem. (1)

It is difficult to reach any firm conclusions as to what considerations were taken into account by the editors. There seems to be no overriding consistency - some errors or clumsy expressions found in the earlier manuscript are changed, but as many errors, if such they are, as were changed, are made anew by the editors. One's overall impression of <u>Last Poems</u> is that, despite its known delay, insufficient care was taken over its preparation. This is forgivable, but the unfortunate fact is that such errors as that over "A Tale" were perpetuated when <u>Collected Poems</u> appeared in 1920, taking the earlier edition as its authority.

There remained six poems unpublished; one - the first to be written, dated 3 December 1914 in the Lockwood Memorial Library, finally appeared in a pamphlet entitled <u>In Memoriam 1 Edward Thomas</u> published in July 1919. It was there entitled "Up in the Winds", and appeared with one minor difference from the version subsequently printed in <u>Collected Poems</u>.

Ten poems had appeared in an anthology, published by Selwyn and Blount, titled <u>A Miscellany of New Verse</u>. All had appeared in <u>Last Poems</u>, which was published at the same time. The last two stanzas of "Home", reprinted from the <u>New Statesman</u>, and entitled "Evening", appeared in <u>The Living Age</u> published in April 1919.

This curious exercise seems more typical of 1915, than 1919, when Thomas'

⁽¹⁾ See text and notes pp. 239-44 below.

poems were selling sufficiently well for Selwyn and Blount to issue a second edition of his <u>Poems 1917</u>.

The two volumes issued by Selwyn and Blount were collected in 1920. No effort was made to order them, date them or in fact to do anything other than to collect the contents within one volume. The one poem published since <u>Last Poems</u>, "Up in the Wind", appeared, sandwiched between the contents of the two previous editions, and entitled "Up the Wind". Its title was finally corrected to "Up in the Wind" in the de luxe edition of 1920. Walter de la Mare's "Foreword" appeared in the 1920 <u>Collected Poems</u>, as did a signed photograph of the poet, taken in 1911 by F.H. Evans.

This format found in the <u>Collected Poems</u> of 1920 persists to the present <u>Collected Poems</u> issued by Faber and Faber. Certain differences are to be found in the typographical layout - "I Built Myself a House of Glass" now appears as two stanzas, "The Clouds That Are So Light", having undergone various whimsical alterations is now "As the clouds..." (1). Half-hearted proof-reading seems to have continued in the preparation of <u>Collected Poems</u> (1920). "Out in the Dark" in 1.7 departs from the correct version taken from the manuscript and produced in <u>Last Poems</u>, but in 1.11 perpetuates the error of <u>Last Poems</u>. The second point has been cleared up since 1920, but the error introduced in 1.7 continues. "As the Team's Head Brass" correctly follows <u>Poems 1917</u> in 11.4-5. <u>Collected Poems</u> (1928) reverts to the Bodleian, corrected in a letter to Eleanor Farjeon of 4:vi:15 (2).

Five other poems have appeared since 1920. Ingpen and Grant issued a new edition in 1928, which included four poems from the Bodleian still unpublished. (Two of these, "The Lane" and "The Watchers"

⁽¹⁾ See pp. 236-8

⁽²⁾ Farjeon, p.144

had appeared the previous year in a limited edition entitled Two Poems. Also included were "No One So Much As You" and "The Wind's Song". All four follow the manuscript exactly. This edition of 1928 follows the pagination of 1920, and, in view of some of the alterations made in this edition, it is possible that the Bodleian book was used as authority - although doubt must be admitted for there is no pagination in this book for the four poems first included in 1928. Nevertheless, in several instances, Collected Poems (1928) reverts to the text found in the Bodleian book and ignored in earlier editions, for instance, f.3 "The Word" (1) and f.5, 6 "Haymaking" (2) - interesting as a different version had appeared in 1915 in Thomas' anthology This England. F.15 "October" is reproduced in Collected Poems (1928). This is the only instance of this later emendation being extant in print (3). Moreover, Collected Poems (1928) restores the Bodleian reading of f.21 ("As the Clouds") subsequently and currently garbled in all Faber editions (4). Collected Poems (1928) follows the Bodleian f.43 in the last line despite ignoring its singular version in 11. 1 and 3. (5). Collected Poems (1928) half corrects the version of "As The Team's Head Brass" found in the edition of 1920 (6). Collected Poems (1928) departs from the manuscript version of f.71 found in Collected Poems (1920) (7).

⁽¹⁾ See p.221

⁽²⁾ See pp.223-5

⁽³⁾ See pp.8, 237, 250

⁽⁴⁾ See pp.236-8

⁽⁵⁾ See pp.247-8

⁽⁶⁾ See pp.249-50

⁽⁷⁾ See pp.260-2

One can conclude that Collected Poems (1928), although closer in places to the Bodleian, is not consistent in its reproduction of that manuscript. Either other authorities were used or insufficient thoroughness. These partial revisions, especially of poems commissioned for publication after Thomas' death (poems not published either before his death, or in Poems 1917) arise from the absence of any authoritative revision by the poet himself. Where there are alternative versions, as in f.15 of the Bodleian, the edition of 1928 was clearly correct to follow the latest emendation. Similarly it restored other poems which were altered after the Bodleian (see notes on f.71 pp.260-2) but this revision in 1928 was not complete and consistent, and no attempt was made to indicate the difficulties in establishing the text presented in that edition. Subsequent editions have perpetuated errors arising from the early editions. Many of these instances, noted in this section, are considered in relation to the selection of poems reproduced in their manuscript version below.

v

DESCRIPTIVE BIBLIOGRAPHY OF EARLY

EDITIONS & COMMEMORATIVE EDITIONS

THIS ENGLAND / AN ANTHOLOGY / FROM HER WRITERS / COMPILED BY /
EDWARD THOMAS / O.U.P. / H. MILFORD / LONDON, NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE /
AND BOMBAY / 1915.

Preface

....I wished to make a book as full of English character and country as an egg is of meat. If I have reminded others, as I did myself continually, of some of the echoes called up by the name of England, I am satisfied.

Contents ____: This England; Merry England; Her Sweet Three Corners; London; Abroad & Home Again; Great Ones; The Vital Commoners.

Eastaway appears under "Her Sweet Three Corners" - last two in this section, Bus:

Haymaking: The Manor Farm E. Eastaway.

ROOT AND ERANCH, a seasonal of the Arts.

Nos. 1-4 Spring 1912 - November 1915.

published by James Guthrie, Pear Tree Press.

No. 4 pp. 59-60 House and Man) by Interval Edward Eastaway.

No. 5 Vol. II, No. 1. Sept. 1917. Morland Press, London.

No. 6 Vol. II, No. 2. Dec. 1917

- p.32 The Lofty Sky by E. Eastaway

No. 7. Vol. II, No. 3. March 1918. Morland Press, London.

No. 8. Vol. II, No. 4. June 1918

- p.67 The Unknown Bird by Home E. Eastaway.

No. 9.Vol. III, No. 1. Aug-Sept. 1919. Pear Tree Press. (No evidence to support R.P. Eckert's 12 nos.)

FORM, / A Quarterly / of the Arts.

April / 1916 / No.1. / Vol. 1.

John Lane, London / John Lane Company, New York.

(publication delayed until July 1916, in fact)

conducted by the proprietors at 298.

Kennington Park Road, S.E.

(Under heading of) Literary Contributions

Lob. Poem by Edward Eastaway, p.33.

Words. Poem by Edward Eastaway, p.33.

(p.32. full page female nude, entitled Bacchae, by Austin O. Spare) (other poems by Laurence Binyon, Laurence Houseman, W.B. Yeats, de la Mare, Harold Massingham, T. Sturge Moore, J.C. Squire, & W.H. Davies.)

FORM / A / QUARTERLY / JOURNAL / CONTAINING

Poetry, Sketches, Articles of Literary and Critical Interest, /
combined with Prints, Woodcuts, Lithographs, Calligraphs, /
Decorations and Initials.

EDITED BY / AUSTIN O. SPARE AND FRANCIS MARSDEN

(No. 2 appeared April 1917, from 190, Ebury Street whence appeared The Green Pasture Series.)

```
4.
     SIX POEMS / BY / EDWARD EASTAWAY.
     Printed by hand / by / James Guthrie / at /
     The Pear Tree Press.
(contents)
     Sedge-Warblers
     This is No Case of Petty Right or Wrong
     Aspens
     A Private
                      (on same page)
     Cock Crow
     Beauty
Limited to 100 copies.
two issues - 1916-21, and 1922.
(second issue has engraving of the name Edward Thomas underneath
 "This is No Case of Petty Right or Wrong".)
5a.
     AN ANNUAL OF NEW POETRY. 1917
     CONSTABLE AND CO. LTD. (March 13th)
(prepared by Lascelles Abercrombie & R.C. Trevelyan)
contributors:
                          G. Bottomley pp.3-19
                          W.H. Davies pp.19-27
                          John Drinkwater pp.27-29
                          E. Eastaway pp.37-63
                          R. Frost pp.63-75
                          W.W. Gibson pp.75-109
                          T. Sturge Moore pp.109-123
                          R.C. Trevelyan pp.123-147
(poems by E. Eastaway)
```

Old Man
Snow
The Cuckoo
The New House
Wind and Mist
The Unknown
The Word
After Rain
The Brook

Aspens
A Private
Sedge-Warblers
For These
Roads
The Source
Lovers
Beauty
Song

5b

POETRY (CHICAGO) Vol.IX (Feb 1917) pp.247-50 Old Man, The Word, The Unknown

POEMS / BY / EDWARD THOMAS / "EDWARD EASTAWAY" / WITH A PORTRAIT / FROM A PHOTOGRAPH / BY DUNCAN WILLIAMS / LONDON / SELWYN & BLOUNT 1917 / TO / ROBERT FROST.

Two editions prepared.

a) Poems 1917 - Edward Eastaway - in no substantial way different from version finally published - bibliographical trivia excepted. No textual alterations. This text given to Ingpen by Thomas before going to France - generally accepted that this edition in press when Thomas was killed.

(See R.P. Eckert, Bibliography 1937, p.242)

Edward Thomas, a Biography

and a Bibliography

b) <u>Poems 1917</u> - Edward Thomas, "Edward Eastaway".

<u>Contents</u> 64 poems. Following included which had already been published:

Haymaking, The Manor Farm (This England)
Interval (Root and Branch)
Lob, Words (Form)
Cock-Crow (Six Poems)

525 copies for England: 525 for Holt of America First edn. July 1917. Second edn. October 1917, reprinted Nov. 1917 American edn. Jan. 1918. Notice of <u>Poems</u> 1917 and <u>Last Poems</u> 1918, from <u>Last Poems</u> 1918.

facing p. 145.

"THAT GOLDHEIM

A SPY STORY

By F. E. EDDIS

la crowa 8vo, cloth, Ss. net

The interest of the reader in this exciting spy story is sustaine from first to last. Goldheim is a type of German that one metwith almost at every turn before the War: the German who became naturalised in order to pursue his pro-German activities. Abusing our hospitality and confidence, Goldheim employs all his cunning to secure for himself and the country of his birth commercial secrets relating to British trade. The author has drawn the character of this scoundrel and his unsavoury son with skill and humour, and has introduced as a contrasting sforce his would-be victims, a delightful English samily.

THE LIFE OF A SIMPLE MAN

BY EMILE GUILLAUMIN

Translated by MARGARET HOLDEN

with an Introduction by EDWARD GARNET'S

A vivid and realistic story of French peasant life, by the son of a simple peasant, which, crowned by the French Academy, on its appearance created a great literary sensation in France. While some have compared it to "Marie Claire," most of those who have read Guillaumin's book describe it as possessing marked originality and charm of its own.

LEAVES FROM A SPORTSMAN'S

DIARY

MENTEITH OGILVIE

With Illustrations

. In Royal Svo, cloth

A collection of lectures and essays on British sporting birds written from close observation and knowledge of the subject.

Preparation,

LAST POEMS.

By EDWARD THOMAS.

Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. net.

In this volume are collected those poems of the late Edward Thomas that were not included in the volume of POEMS published hast year, which revealed to its readers a hitherto unexpected gift of the author. Here are many pieces printed from the Poet's manuscripts as well as some that have appeared in Constable's Anthology and in periodicals.

Second Edition]

By EDWARD THOMAS

POEMS

With a Portrait in Photogravure. Crown 8vo. Boards. 3s. 6d. not.

"They are among the rarest fruits of these strange years."--- Times Lit. Supp.

"No other book of English verse, published within myown time shows the same vivid spirit of love, the same saturation with English country life and tradition."—The New Statesman.

"The Poems' are the last word in English poetry."-Man-chester Guardian.

"Edward Thomas's poems is a book that gives us the essence of all that he spent his life in trying to say in prose. It is a beautiful book, — Daily News and Leader.

"In his poetry, the happiest reflection of the passion of his intellectual life—Nature—that delicacy found its true orbit, and pursued its appointed pilgrimage. And these poems are certainly the best thing he ever did,"—Nation.

"He leaves us more than we deserved, something that will be treasured by posterity for ever. As his body fell its cloak melted off the soul and we caught a glimpse which confounded our poor recollections of the man, and the words of his still tolling round our ears makes us aware that for him this dark casualty had a different meaning." —Mr. T. STURGE MOORE in the English Review.

7a

LAST POEMS / BY / EDWARD THOMAS / LONDON / SELWYN & BLOUNT / 12, YORK BUILDING, ADELPHI, W.C.2 / 1918.

(Poems 1917 & Last Poems printed at The Chapel River Press, Kingston, Surrey)

राष्ट्र भरा क

7. 《精节和 525

Published 28 Dec. 1918 @ 4s.6d.

<u>Contents</u> 71 poems; 48 appeared for the first time.

<u>Previously published:</u>

- 1. House and Man (Root and Branch) Nov. 1915
- 2. Sedge-Warblers, This is no case, Aspens, A Private, Beauty. (Six Poems) 1916.
- 3. Old Man, The Unknown, The Word (Poetry, Chicago) Feb. 1917.
- Old Man, Snow, Cuckoo, The New House, Wind and Mist,
 The Unknown, The Word, After Rain, For These, Roads,
 The Source, Lovers, The Brook, Song, (and Aspens,
 A Private, Sedge-Warblers, Beauty) (Annual of New Poetry) 1917.
- 5. The Lofty Sky (Root and Branch) Dec. 1917.
- 6. The Unknown Bird, Home (Root and Branch) June 1918.
- 7b Simultaneously published was A MISCELLANY OF NEW VERSE, by SELWYN & BLOUNT.

Included were the following 10 poems, all included in Last Poems:

The Dark Forest, The Thrush, To-night, March the Third, The Hollow Wood, Good-Night, The Mountain Chapel, The Ash Grove, These Things That Poets Said, Out in the Dark.

- 8.
 Last two stanzas of "Home", (published in Root and Branch, June 1918 and in Last Poems) included in The New Statesman, and in The Living Age, 19 April 1919, entitled "Evening".
- 9.
 IN MEMORIAM: EDWARD THOMAS / BEING NUMBER TWO OF THE GREEN PASTURE SERIES.

20 pp.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY THE MORIAND PRESS LTD., 190 REURY STREET, S.W.1. JULY 1919 2/- net.

Contents

Up in the Winds (sic): E.T.

Sonnets of April: Vivian Locke Ellis

As I knew him : J.W. Haines

Killed in Action : W.H. Davies

In Memoriam E.T.: Julian Thomas

designed by James Guthrie.

10.

COLLECTED / POEMS / BY / EDWARD THOMAS / WITH
A FOREWORD BY / WALTER DE LA MARE / LONDON /
SELWYN AND BLOUNT LTD / 21 YORK BUILDINGS,
ADELPHI, W.C.2. / 1920.

published @ 10s.6d.

<u>Contents</u> 136 poems - <u>Poems 1917</u> - 64 <u>Last Poems (1918)</u> - 71

(textually unchanged)

and "Up the Wind" (sic) Thomas' first poem, previously published in In Memoriam ET (July 1919)

(- correct title "Up in the Wind" referred to in letter to E. Garnett 15 March 1915 - see p.149 below).

American edition October 1921.

11.
EDWARD THOMAS / TWO POEMS /
LONDON / INGPEN & GRANT / 1927.

Contents

The Lane

The Watchers (one minor punctuation difference)

Printed at The Curwen Press, Plaistow.

Limited to 85 copies, 75 for sale.

llb.

SELECTED POEMS / OF EDWARD THOMAS /
WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY / EDWARD GARNETT /
THE GREGYNOG PRESS / MCMXXVII

Printed by Robert Ashwin Maynard at the Gregynog Press / near Newtown in Montgomeryshire, and completed on the / 24th day of June, 1927 (pp.96)

The edition is limited to 275 copies, of which this is no. 272 (B.M.).

Carnett's introduction mentions his own attempts to help Thomas:

I took "Home" and "The Owl" (re-entitled "Those Others") to <u>The Nation</u> in January 1917 and tried to impress on the assistant that these poems were indeed considerable; but they came back to me at the end of the month - 'Mr Massingham much regrets that he cannot use the enclosed ms.'

and includes several extracts from Thomas' letters to him:

Steep, Petersfield. 11:iii:15.

These verses have just come back from <u>Blackwood's</u>. I sent them but under an assumed name, and the poor man Blackwood found them puzzling. Will you let me have these back?

13:iii:15

Thank you for your letter and your criticism, which I can mostly agree with, except that I think the line -

England, old already, was called Merry.

looks more eccentric than it is & sounds. I like that piece best perhaps. But I don't think I could alter "Tears" to

make it marketable. I feel that the correction you want made is only essential if the whole point is in the British Grenadiers as might be expected in these times. I can't be sure about the jog trot. Perhaps you are right in finding it at the end of "November" where it gets a shade sententious.... I am now sending you the greater part of what I have done since I began, including the very first, which is the longest one, placed at the end, called "Up in the Wind".... You cannot imagine how eagerly I have run up this by way and how anxious I am to be sure it is not a cul-de-sac....

17:11:15

I am glad to find you preferring certain things - like "Old Man", and "The Cuckoo" and "Goodnight" - and sorry to find you preferring them to certain others like "The Signpost"... Of course I must make mistakes and your preferences help me to see where they may lie, tho' I shall risk some of them again - e.g. what you find petty in incident. Dimness and lack of concreteness I shall certainly do my best against. I hate them too much in others to tolerate them in myself - when I see them.

Garnett comments that:

No poems reinforce one another more insidiously than Thomas'. Each of his poems in turn leads us deeper and deeper into the charmed atmosphere of their creator's inner life, & each in turn mirrors some fresh aspect of nature's character and prodigal loveliness his peculiar power - that of catching in a delicate mesh of thought and emotion the sensation of nature's eternity.....

The following 67 poems are included, listed in this alphabetical order, thus:

Adlestrop, After You Speak, And You, Helen, An Old Song, Aspens, As the Team's Head Brass, Beauty, The Bridge, Bright Clouds, The Brook, The Clouds that are so light, The Combe, The Cuckoo, Digging, Early One Morning, Fifty Faggots, First Known When Lost, Gone Gone Again, Green Roads, Haymaking, Head and Bottle, Hollow Wood, 'Home', I Built Myself, If I should Ever, If I were to Own, Interval, It Rains, July, Lights Out, Lob, Lovers, Manor Farm, March, Mill-Pond, Mill Water, Mountain Chapel, The New House, No One Cares, October, Old Man, Out in the Dark, The Owl, The Path, Penny Whistle, A Private, Roads, Sedge-Warblers, She Dotes, Snow, The Source, Sowing, Swedes, Tears, Thaw, There was a Time, This is No Case, Trumpet, Two Houses, Two Pewits, Unknown Bird, The Unknown, Up in the Wind, What Will they do, Will you Come, Women he liked, Words.

COLLECTED POEMS, 1928.

Ingpen & Grant, 12 Bury St. London W.C. @ 6/
149 poems

- four additions to 1920 CP

"The Lane"

"The Watchers"

Two Poems 1927

and for the first time,

"No One So Much As You"

"The Wind's Song"

There is a minor quibble over "The Clouds that are so Light" which appears here as "As The Clouds that are so light" - and thus in the text, for the first time, following Bodleian text.

Text of the cheap edition 1928 follows the Bodleian text in four places, as explained earlier, pp. 138-40 above.

COLLECTED POEMS, 1936

Faber and Faber

published @ 3s.6d.

(all minor quibbles over titling cleared up concerning

"Up in the Wind" and "The Clouds".) 149 poems.

(one poem since added - in June 1949, "P.H.T." - to Ecto's father)

Ninth impression April 1965.

14.

These Things The Poets Said. ed. R.P. Eckert Pear Tree Press 1933

Contents:

To Edward Thomas, by Gordon Bottomley. Dedicatory poem,

The Riding to Lithend.

Sotto Voce to E.T. Walter de la Mare

Killed in Action. W.H. Davies

April 1917. Vivian Locke Ellis

In Memoriam E.T. Julian Thomas

Elegy for E.T. Charles Dolmon

Instead of His Voice. James Guthrie

To E.T. Robert Frost

In Memoriam E.T. Killed in Action. Frederick Niven

Glimpse. Teresa Hooley

To E.T. John Gawsworth

To E.T. who fell in the Battle of Arras, Easter Monday, 1917.

Kenneth Morris

Julian Thomas - In Memoriam E.T.

- No more can I love spring though cuckoo's here,

 Since I mourned you before that note was heard,

 Who there beyond the guns forgot cold fear

 To see the nesting of a homely bird.
- Amid the late snows of that dreadful year

 Swift thy soul passed into the written word;

 Never to die whilst English names are dear

 And England breeds the men you charactered.
- A light rain ceases, clear one chiff-chaff sings

 Fresh drops are glistening on each green-tipped tree.

 Fair spring you loved the saddest memory brings

 Of Eastertide, when you rode forth with me

 In quest of something we were not to find.

 Perhaps another world has proved more kind.

THE TEXT

 γ

I. POEMS FROM B.M. Add.Ms. 44990

"The Manor Farm", from This England, 1915.

facing p. 154.

112 HER SWEET THREE CORNERS

Older than Clare and Cowper, Morland and Crome, Than, at the field's far edge, the farmer's home, A white house crouched at the foot of a great tree. Under the heavens that know not what years be The men, the beasts, the trees, the implements

II. THE MANOR FARM

Uttered even what they will in times far hence-

All of us gone out of the reach of change-

mmortal in a picture of an old grange.

Under the catkins wagging in the hedge. But earth would have her sleep out, spite of the sun Ran and sparkled down each side of the road THE rock-like mud unfroze a little and rills

Prowsily through their forelocks, swishing their There was no sound but one. he air raised not a straw. The steep farm roof ts equals and in size. Small church, great yew The Winter's check flushed as if he had drained he mid-day sun; and up and down the roof And farmhouse slept in a Sunday silentness. Three cart-horses were looking over a gate And church and yew-tree opposite, in age More than a pretty February thing Till I came down to the old Manor Farm, With tiles duskily glowing, entertained Nor did I value that thin gilding beam Against a fly, a solitary fly White pigeons nestled. tails

Awakened from farm and church where it had lain EDWARD EASTAWAY. This England, Old already, was called Merry Safe under tile and thatch for ages since And smiled quietly But 'twas not Wi Rather a season of bliss unchangeable

Spring, Summer, and Autumn at a draught

And smiled quietly But 'twas not Winter-

Why, Sir, you find no man, at all intellectual, who is willing to leave London.—Jourson.

UP FROM THE COUNTRY

what it is elsewhere—the people, their language, the are different from others—at least it appeared to me that I had never walked with the same ease and thirty miles about the big city on the day of my first arrival. Night came on, but still I was walking about, my eyes wide open, and admiring everything that presented itself to them. Everything was new horses, the tout ensemble—even the stones of London night came on, and then the splendour of some of the shops particularly struck me. 'A regular I SHOULD SAY that I scarcely walked less than to me, for everything is different in London from the shops particularly struck me. 'A regular Arabian nights' entertainment!' said I, as I looked into one on Cornhill, gorgeous with precious merchandise, and lighted up with lustres, the rays of acility on the flagstones of a country town as or those of London; so I continued roving about til which were reflected from a hundred mirrors.

COVENT GARDEN

George Borrow, Lavengro.

Covent Garden Market: snuffing up the perfume of the fruits and flowers, wondering at the magnificence of the pine-apples and melons; catching MANY and many a pleasant stroll they had in

24.xii.14. B.M. f.1. Untitled

The rock-like mud unfroze a little and rills Ran & sparkled down both si each side of the road Under the catkins wagging in the hedge. But earth would have her sleep out, spite of the sun; Nor did I value that thin gilding beam More than a pretty February thing Till I came down to the old Manor farm, And church & yew-tree opposite, in age Its equals and in size. The church & yew And farmhouse slept in a Sunday silentness. The air raised not a straw. The steep farm roof, With tiles duskily glowing entertained The mid-day sun; and up & down the roof White pigeons nestled. There was no sound but one. Three cart-horses were looking over a gate Drowsily through their forelocks, swishing their tails Against a fly, a solitary fly.

The Winter's cheek flushed as if he had drained
Spring, Summer, & Autumn at a draught
And smiled quietly. But 'twas not Winter Rather a season of bliss unchangeable waited(2)
Awakened from farm and church where it had lurked(1) la in
Safe under tile and thatch for ages since
England, Old already, was called Merry.

Notes

Title - all printed versions - "The Manor Farm". Referred to as "The Manor Farm" in letter to EF 6:i:15. (Farjeen, p. 109)

- 1. 2, 8, 9, 13, 19: <u>CP</u> and <u>(P. 17</u>
- 1. 9: TE Small church, great yew /(CP The church and yew
- 1. 12: TE etc. glowing,
- 1. 24: TE This England.
- 1: This poem, with "Haymaking" was published in November 1915 in the anthology This England edited by Edward Thomas, published by OUP. They appeared under the pseudonym Edward Eastaway. In the list of contents they are listed on one line, thus:

Haymaking, The Manor Farm E. Eastaway.

and in the text the titles are prefaced by the numerals I and Π .

2: W. Cooke states:

a slightly earlier version of The Manor Farm (دعره) was included in his anthology This England. (دعره على على على المنافقة المنا

From the evidence of the manuscript date and the addition to 1.24 in all printed versions of the poem, it seems that this manuscript version is in fact the earliest version. The manuscript reading of 1.9 was altered in TE and subsequently realtered to the original version in Poems 1917, the next occasion on which it appeared in print. As all printed versions retain the reading 'This England' in 1.24 (an alteration possibly inspired by the title of the anthology it originally appeared in) the version printed in Poems 1917 was neither taken from this manuscript nor from the printed version of 1915. One can therefore surmise that Thomas could have authorised the alteration of 1.9, late in 1916 when we are told in a letter to Gordon Bottomley:

(* Article written for The Nation (Nov 1914) also entitled "This England.")

25.xii.14. B.M. f.2. Untitled

not.

- 1. I was never apprentised nor lived in-Lincolnshire
 I was not apprenticed nor ever dwelt in famous Lincolnshire;
 I've served one master ill & well much more than 7 year;
 And never took up to poaching as you shall quickly find;
 But 'tis my delight of a shiny night in the season of the year.
- I roamed where nobody had a right but keepers and squires and there
 I sought for birds' nests, wild flowers, oak sticks, & moles, both far & near.
 And had to run from farmers, & learnt to sing the song the Lincolnshire song:
 'O'tis my delight

And afterwards I-took

I took the same walk years after
those (orig.) after dark talking with friend or dear,
Or solitarythinking
breeding musing; but when the moon shone clear
I hid no joy or sorrow that could not be expressed
By 'Tis my delight

Since then I've thrown away a chance to fight a gamekeeper;
And I less often trespass, & what I see & hear mostly
Is / from a road or path by day: yet I-as often still I sing:
'O 'tis my delight

For-I-still-as happy

- 5. For if I am contented, at home or anywhere,
 Or if I sigh for I know not what, or my heart beats with some fear,
 It is a strange kind of delight in dark by-day-or by-nightto sing or whistle deep (just) [final correction]
 Just O'tis my delight
- 6. And with the melody on my lips and no one by to care, Indoors, or out on shiny nights or dark in open air, I am for a moment made a man that sings out of hisheart: 'O'tis my delight

| Notes | |
|-------------------|---|
| Title, Last Poems | etc. An Old Song" (CP p.158-9) |
| 1.2 | and seven |
| 1.6 | and. |
| 11.8, 12, 16, | 20, 24 my delight of a shiny night in the season of the |
| 1.11 | ms. hid/all printed eds. had year.' |
| 1.14 | and what I see or hear |
| 1.15 | the road |
| 1.21 | this melody |

There are two stages of correction. The second stage is made in heavy black ink, obliterating the original in places. The final stanza is added at this stage. 26.xii.14. B.M. f.3. Untitled.

- 1. The sun set, the wind dropped, the sea
 Was like a mirror shaking:
 One-little The one small wave that clapped the land
 A mile-long snake of foam was making:
 The tide had smoothed and wind had dried
 The vacant sand.
- A light divided the swollen clouds
 And lay most perfectly
 Then-ene Like a long narrow footbridge bright
 That crossed over the sea to me;
 And no one else in the whole world
 Saw that same sight. (- origi That bridge of light)
- Just one step from my feet:
 A robin sang, a shade in shade:
 And all I did was to repeat:
 'I'll go no more a-roving
 With you, fair maid.'
- (4A.) Tis an old, a

 The seng's /a sailor's song and coarse
 But the its ribaldry
 Did jar at first, the chorus made
 The song the best song of the sea
 I'll go no more a roving
 With you fair maid.

The lewdness

was outweigh'd

By the wild trick and chorus

played

- (4B) Theis eearse-eld sailor's song of merry loving With dusk & seagull's mewing Mixed sweet: the lewdness little nothing weigh'd Against the tune-guise trick the chorus played I'll go no more a roving With you fair maid A roving, a roving, since roving's been my ruin I'll go no more a roving with you fair maid.
- With dusk and sea-gull's mewing
 Mixed sweet, the lewdness far outweighed
 By the wild tunes charm the chorus played:
 'I'll go no more a-roving
 With you, fair maid:
 A-roving, a-roving, since roving's been my ruin,
 I'll go no more a-roving with you, fair maid.'
- 5. In Amsterdam there lived a maid Mark well the words I say;
 In Amsterdam there lived a maid
 And she was a mistress of her trade:
 I'll go no more a roving
 With you fair maid:

/contd.

26.xii.14 B.M. f.3. Untitled (contd.)

A-roving, a-roving, since roving's been my ruin, I'll go no more a-roving, with you fair maid.

Notes

Title, Poems 1917 etc. "An Old Song."

Poems 1917 etc. 1.1 fell, 1.9 straight
have these \$1.5 Where tide...

emendations (St. 5)11 1 & 3 dwelt.

The stanzas are numbered in Ms:

Stanza 4

Drafts A & B crossed out; 11. 11 & 12 original obliterated.

Draft A is in dark ink, Draft B is in a light ink.

30.xii.14 B.M. f.4 Untitled

The Combe was ever dark, ancient & dark. Its mouth was stopped with bramble, thorn & brier; And no one scrambled over the sliding chalk By beech & yew & perishing juniper Down the half precipices of its sides, with roots And rabbit holes for steps. The sun of Winter, The moon of Summer, & all the singing birds Except the missel-thrush that loves juniper Were quite shut out. But far more ancient & dark The Combe looks since they killed the badger there, Dug him out & gave him to the hounds, That most ancient Briton of English beasts.

Motes
Title, Berns 1917 etc, "The Combe".

11. 1, 2, 4, 7, 9, 11. <u>Poemsial</u> etc. and.

1.2 P 17 etc. Its mouth is stopped with bramble, thorn, and briar;

1.3 " scrambles

1.8 " juniper,

1.9 Are quite shut out.

| 31.xii.14. | B.M.f.5. | Unti t led | (Draft A) | | |
|---|--|-------------------|-----------|--|--|
| Out in the sun the goldfinches flit s 1 | | | | | |
| Along thistle t | Along thistle tops, & flits and twit s | | | | |
| Above the hollow wood | | | | | |
| Where birds s | Where birds swim like fish - | | | | |
| Fish that laug | jh & shriek | | 5 | | |
| To & fro, far | To & fro, far below | | | | |
| In the pale ho | In the pale hollow wood, | | | | |
| Where moss, | lichen, ivy & | moss | . 8 | | |
| Keep evergreen & bright | | | | | |
| T rees -upright | | | | | |
| Half-flayed tr | ees, upright b | ut dying, | 11 | | |
| And dead tree | es, on hands & | knees, | | | |
| Deep in lichen, ivy and moss: | | | | | |
| But-out-in the-sun goldfinches-flit 14 | | | | | |
| On-thistletops-hear-flit-and-twit | | | | | |
| But down out of starlight the sun there drops | | | | | |
| The goldfinch | s twit along th | istletops. | 17 | | |

Notes

This draft is cancelled, the final four lines having been emended in darker ink. Earlier emendation seems to have taken place at the time of writing, in view of the change from plural to singular in the opening lines. Of some interest is the cancelled concept of <u>starlight</u>, not found in the later drafts.

| | Undated | B.M. f.4v | Untitled | (Draft B, | opposite | Draft A |) |
|-----|----------------------------|---|---------------------------------|-----------|----------|---------|---|
| | the | the goldfinch f | | 1 | | | |
| | Above the hollow wood | | | | | | • |
| | Where birds swim like fish | | | | | | |
| | Fish that laug | h & shriek | | | | | |
| | Far-below | | | 6 | | | |
| | To and fro, fa | r below | | | | | |
| | In the pale hol | llow wood, | | | | | |
| (X) | And dead tree | | knees, | 9 | | | |
| | Keep ev That sta | ichen, ivy & m ergreen the tre and dying & half dead trees, on fern in do | ees f-flayed hands & knee | 14 es | | | |
| | Droop in | n lichon, /ivy 8 | & moss | 18 | | | |
| | But-down-out- | the-sun there enoms | | | | | |
| | The goldfineho | es-twit-along-th | istletop s | 20 | | | |
| | But the bright | twit of the gol | dfinch drops | | | | |
| | Down as he fli | ts on thistletop | os. | 22 | | | |
| | | • | | • | | | |

Notes

The revised section Y, is added in darker ink, inserted next to the cancelled section X. The entire draft was subsequently cancelled.

31.xii.14 B.M.f.5v Untitled (Draft C)

Out in the sun the goldfinch flits Along the thistletops, flits and twits

Above the hollow wood Where birds swim like fish Fish that laugh & shriek -To & fro, far below In the pale hollow wood.

Lichen, ivy & moss
Keep evergreen the trees
That stand half-flayed & dying,
And the dead trees on their knees
In dog's mercury, ivy & moss:

And the bright twit of the goldfinch drops Down as he flits on thistletops.

Notes

Draft C was published in <u>Last Poems</u>, entitled "The Hollow Wood", with the following emendations:

1.4 LP etc. fish -

1.8 " Lichen, ivy, and moss

1.12 " In dog's mercury and moss:

1.14 " Down there as

There is no stanzaic break between 11. 2 & 3, and 11.12 & 13 in <u>LP</u> etc.

"The Hollow Wood" is the only poem of the 129 poems consulted in manuscript
that has three separate drafts.

Central to the poem is the idea of relative significance, and the ambiguity inherent in our apprehension of this. The comparison of birds and fish can be found in "The Lofty Sky", B.M. f.14 i:15; this later poem can provide some clue to the poet's purpose here. In "The Lofty Sky"(1) we find the poet seeking a vantage point from which to appreciate the gradations of existence. The air of the lofty sky is seen as 'the river of air', and the contrasting viewpoints of bird and fish, explored in this earlier poem, are seen in due insignificance in terms of total perspective. Yet there is significance in the fulfilment, however limited, these creatures of height and depth may find. This allusion seems useful, confronted with the otherwise puzzling comparison in 1.4 of "The Hollow"

Untitled (Notes contd.) 31.xii.14 B.M.f.5v Wood'. Between the two extremes lies 'the pale hollow wood'. Within this we see ambiguities of value. 'Lichen, ivy & moss / Keep evergreen the trees' - yet these superficially attractive plants are destructive parasites. (A much later poem - The Watchers -1.v:16, embodies similar opposites 'stuffed fish, vermin & kingfishers', of beauty and vermin.) The silent destruction of nature by nature continues - the goldfinch is not involved; he skims - 'flits' - along the thistletops, his 'bright twit' is 'the one sound under the sky' (B.M. f 42, 70 - Two Pewits", 24:iii:15/4:v:15). Sound in relation to inanimate objects - seen here in human terms in the phrase 'the dead trees on theirkness' - is a recurrent idea - cf. The Penny Whistle B.M. f.8, 5:i:15, (where, more over, the habitat of the fish that 'laugh & shriek', itself a striking fusion of opposites, is seen in relation to the forest), and The Gypsy B.M. f.24:22:1:15 written within the next month.

"The Hollow Wood", as a poem, itself reflects the disparity between first reaction and deeper study. Its very lightness of phrase, seemingly superficial, serves to reflect thematic lack of involvement. The alterations made in the course of two revised drafts, a fair copy, and printing, should be seen in this light. There are two main areas of difficulty, after the opening change from plural to singular, with the suggestion of solitary detachment. The precise rhythm and balance of the destructive plants, how to suggest the feeling of the trees, inexpressible in itself, and, finally, how to conclude by an echo of the opening - these areas are revised meticulously. 'Bright' is finally omitted in section X of Draft B - f.4v 'Sun' in the opening line is sufficient illumination for

the 'pale' wood - 'hollow' is, of course, significant in sound and sense. 'Starlight', with suggested merging of black and white - found in 'The Penny Whistle' and "The Gypsy" - is rejected in the Draft 'A'. The image of the trees on hands and knees is fortunately moderated - the final 'dead trees on their knees' is successful and sufficient, as suggested above. The reversed order of 'half-flayed' and 'dying' which has taken place by 1.10 of Draft C is logical, and rhythmically more effective. The conclusion presented difficulty; significant is the early rejection of 'hear' in Draft A - 1.15. The separateness of wood and goldfinch is necessary to the effect. The bright, carefree sound of the goldfinch drops down 'there' - in print - a notable alteration.
'Where' in 1.8 has been omitted. The final distancing is achieved more successfully by the addition to the final line in print. A further small rhythmic effect is also found in print in 1.12, where the omission of 'ivy' makes for a more abrupt end to the description of the wood.

So, throughout the drafts, one can perceive steady and meticulous working towards the desired lightness of touch necessary for the idea central to the poem, a slight but nonetheless interesting study, with sinister elements not obscured by the method. Moral judgement does not have to be stated - it seems here to be enacted. Indirect praise is sweeter and more profound, ET wrote in his preface to This England - so, too, can censure be effective if not overt.

1.1.15 B.M. f.6 Untitled

He was the early one man I met up in the woods That stormy New Year's morning; and at 1st sight, Fifty yards off, I could not tell how much Of the strange tripod was a man. His body Bowed horizontal was supported equally By legs at one end, by a rake at the other: And thus he rested, far less like a man than His wheelbarrow in profile was like a pig. But when I saw it was an old man bent. At the same moment came into my mind The games at which boys bend thus, High-cockerlorum, Or Fly-the-garter, and Leap-frog. At the sound Of footsteps he began to straighten himself; His head rolled under his cape like a tortoise's: He took an unlit pipe out of his mouth. And in my stride I said 'A Happy New Year', And he with his head cast upward sideways muttered -So far as I could hear through the trees read roar -'A-Happy-New-Year,-and-a fastish,-too-one-I hope 'Happy New Year, and may it come fastish, too.'

Notes Title, Last Poems etc., when "The New Year."

1.2 Last Poems etc. first
1.5 horizontal,
1.7 Thus he rested,
1.8 wheel-barrow
1.11 Last Poems
CP High-cocolorum

11.15 ff. Last Poems etc.

He took an unlit pipe out of his mouth
Politely ere I wished him 'A Happy New Year',
And with his head cast upward sideways muttered So far as I could hear through the trees' rear 'Happy New Year, and may it come fastish, too,'
While I strode by and he turned to raking leaves.

There is no ms. original of the extra line which appears in print, although it is clearly a reshuffling of the last four lines of the BM.ff.s. in a more expanded form. The printed version does clear up the mention of the rake in 1.6, and avoids the rather abrupt 1.15, although 'politely' seems rather a weak alternative.

This is one of several poems where ET was not satisfied with the ending. One may compare this ending with the less hurried yet more difficult ending of "The Glory".

How dreary-swift, with naught to travel to, Is Time? I cannot bite the day to the core.

Purpose is more difficult to find than the mere sense of time passing.

| 5.i.15 | B.M.f.8 | Un title d | |
|---|--|---|----|
| By Winter, is | d frosty blue nous forest a blackened ar at divido-tho | ; Iready blackened | 5 |
| Between rage | roaring with | black hollow voices | |
| Still gleams lik | e a kingfishe mossed old h | earths of the charcoal burners | 10 |
| Flutters white And white the Under that cre And her brothe | on the line; letter the gir escent fine; who sits er sitting apa | black, but their linen rl is reading by the cak-tree hawthorn art eman cak-stump | 15 |
| Slowly and sur On his pipea w Says far more | histle an old | len nursery melody | 20 |

5

9

15

Undated B.M.f.7v Untitled

The new moon hangs like an ivory bugle In the naked frosty blue;

leafy

And-the-eavernous-forest, -already

ghylls

And the gullies of the forest, already blackened By Winter, are blackened anew.

The brooks which cut up & increase the forest, As if they had never known
The sun, are roaring with black hollow voices
Between rage & a moan.

still by the hollies
But / the caravan hut up-in-the-clearing-holly

has Like a kingfisher gleams between

Still gleams like a kingfisher-datue

Round the mossed old hearths of the charcoal burners Here-The-re First primroses ehequer ask to be seen.

The charcoal burners are black, but their linen Flutters white on the line; And white the letter the girl is reading Under that crescent fine;

who hides apart in a **thi**cket

sits semewhere-hidden

And her brother who sits apart by an eak stump

hidden-apart-in-a**tticket** 17

Slowly & surely playing On a whistle an olden nursery melody, Says far more than I am saying.

Notes

B.M. f.7v appeared in Poems 1917, entitled The Penny Whistle .

1.8 P 17 etc.

1.14 "Blows white

1.19 " an old nursery melody.

(There is little consistency in these alterations: the archaic 'Between' is replaced by 'betwixt', yet 'olden' is modernised to 'old'.)

This is a poem hovering on the verge of the inexpressible. The parallels drawn by the poet seem strained, and his own hesitancy over choice of word and phrase reflects this. Black and white, with familiar overtones of value, are central to this recreation of the outward scene. Sound is immediately suggested in the opening line taken up by the brooks and reflected later in the melody of the boy's whistle. The black forest is blackened anew by the charcoal burners, and this notion of growth in repetition is echoed by the third and final emendation to 1.5 --'The brooks that cut up and increase the forest'. But the brooks in contrast seem to have some animation, unlike the wood. The 'black hollow voices' recall the earlier poem "The Hollow Wood" of 31:xii:14, with a similar contrast of animate and inanimate. Sudden darting light is successfully suggested by the image of the kingfisher successfully strengthened in the second draft - but the uneven texture of the poem is then clear in the fourth, unrevised stanza, with its simple explanatory statement, almost banal after the previous image. The poet's uneasiness in rhyme is suggested by the fortunately revised 1.12 - There are primroses, I aver. We may note with regret the rejection of 'chequer' in the second draft. 'Chequer' unites the black and white which the poet is attempting to fuse and contrast - it becomes instead - 'ask to be seen'. Most revised is the ending, with the concept of the tune - echoing, as

⁽¹⁾ See p. 3 above.

already noted, earlier suggestions of sound. The final version of the first draft read '.... her brother who sits apart by the hawthorn'. The second draft reverts to 'an oak stump', before introducing 'hidden apart in a thicket', finally revised to the active 'who hides apart in a thicket'. The hidden tune, the hidden meaning are beyond the poet's expression - his ending is suitable in terms of the poem's lack of assurance. The poem is of interest textually, and as one of several treatments of similar themes, but its own success seems strictly limited.

"House and Man" and "Interval" from Root and Branch, November 1915.

facing p. 170. (two plates)

TWO POEMS by Edward Eastaway.

I. House and Man

NE hour: as dim he and his house now look
As a reflection in a rippling brook,
While I remember him; but first, his house.
Empty it sounded. 'T was dark with forest boughs
That brushed the walls and made the mossy tiles
Part of the squirrels' track. In all those miles
Of forest silence and forest murmur, only
One house—"Lonely," he said, "I wish it were lonely"—
Which the trees looked upon from every side,
And that was his.

A sigh that he converted to a laugh. He seemed to hang rather than stand there, half Ghost-like, half a beggar's rag, clean wrung And useless on the briar where it has hung Long years a-washing by sun and wind and rain.

But why I call back man and house again
Is that now on a beech-tree's tip I see
As then I saw—I at the gate, and he
In the house darkness,—a magpie veering about,
A magpie like a weathercock in doubt.

II. INTERVAL

ONE the wild day.
A wilder night
Coming makes way
For brief twilight.

Where the firm soaked road

Mounts under pines

To the high beech-wood

It almost shines.

A stormy rest,
Breathing deep
Of wind from the west.

The wood is black

With a misty steam.

Above, the cloud pack

Breaks for one gleam.

But the woodman's cot
By the ivied trees
Awakens not
To light or breeze.

It smokes aloft
Unwavering:
It hunches soft
Under storm's wing.

It has no care
For gleam or gloam:
It stays there
While I shall roam,

Die and forget
The hill of trees,
The gleam, the wet,
This roaring peace.



6.i.15. Interval

Δ

Gone the wild day.

A wilder night

Coming makes way

For brief twilight.

Where the firm soaked road Mounts under pines To the high beech-wood It almost shines.

The beeches keep
A stormy rest,
Breathing deep
Of wind from the west.

The wood is black
With a misty steam.
Above, the cloud pack
Breaks for one gleam.

But the woodman's cot By the ivied trees Awakens not To light or breeze.

It smokes aloft
Unwavering:
It hunches soft
Under storm's wing.

It has no care
For gleam or gloam:
It stays there
While I shall roam,

Die and forget
The hill of trees,
The gleam, the wet,
This roaring peace.

В

Gone the wild day: A wilder night Coming makes way For brief twilight.

Where the firm soaked road Mounts and is lost In the high beech-wood It shines almost.

The beeches keep A stormy rest, Breathing deep Of wind from the west.

The wood is black, With a misty steam. Above, the cloud pack Breaks for one gleam.

But the woodman's cot By the ivied trees Awakens not To light or breeze.

It smokes aloft Unwavering: It hunches soft Under storm's wing.

It has no care For gleam or gloom: It stays there While I shall roam,

Die, and forget The hill of trees, The gleam, the wet, This roaring peace. 6.i.15. Interval (contd.)

Notes

Draft A appeared in Root and Branch, (Vol.1) No. 4. There had been three previous issues, No.1 dated Spring 1912, and subtitled A Seasonal of the Arts. Nos. 2 & 3 have no date. No.4 appeared during 1915, prior to October. The first no. of Vol.2 appeared in Sept. 1917, No.2 in Dec. 1917, price 2/-, published at The Morland Press Ltd., 190 Ebury Street, S.W.1. The four nos. of Volume 1, were published by James Guthrie at The Pear Tree Press, Flansham, Bognor. A further two nos. were issued by The Morland Press. No.1 of Vol. 3 was printed by hand from plates, Aug-Sept 1919, and contains the drawing The Trees which had appeared in Six Poems, also issued by The Pear Tree Press.

Draft B is the version first printed in Poems 1917, and since.

The version printed in <u>Root and Branch</u> (together with House and Man) was the first appearance of Edward Eastaway in print.

There is no known manuscript.

Textual differences. Stanza 2 was rewritten prior to <u>Poems 1917</u>.

There is little change in meaning, and the original version does not seem inferior, although the added overtone of 'lost' is gained.

1.26. A.gloam / B. gloom.

Gloam = twilight. Clearly this was no misprint; however, 'gloom' with its striking half-rhyme, compared to the other deliberate rhymes, and its suggestion of some more substantial human involvement, is to be preferred.

- 6.1.15. <u>Interval</u> <u>Notes</u> (contd.)
- 1. <u>Date of composition</u>. In the absence of ffisc proof, the letters to EF seem the best guide available:

(Letter to EF, 6.1.15).... I have got out some of my verses, all you haven't seen. All except The Manor Farm are my only copies, so if you would like to keep any of the others would you make copies? I find typing at present too awkward.

(Letter to EF, 10.i.15.) This is simply just to say there is no hurry for returning the ms. It was interesting to find you prefer my remarks unrhymed. You hit upon some passages I felt doubtful. But 'under storm's wing' (1.24) was not just for the metre. I mean in "Interval" that the night did postpone her coming for a bit for the twilight. Night might have been expected to come down on the end of the day and didn't. 'Held off' would have been stricter

(ET also refers to "After Rain" and other matters in this letter - Farjeon, PP109-11, see appendix.)

On this evidence it is clear that "Interval" was written on or prior to 6.i.15.

- 2. There is no query raised over the second verse, which was rewritten after first publication.
- 3. Letter to Gordon Bottomley, 6 Nov. 1915. from Steep.

.... Guthrie is going to print some things in his rummy magazine over an assumed name. It will be my first appearance as bard. (Lelles, P. 256)

6.i.15. B.M.f.9. Untitled

A labouring man lies hid in this bright coffin Who slept out many a frosty night & kept Good drinkers & bedmen tickled with his scoffing: 'At Mrs Greenland's Hawthorn Bush I slept.'

7.i.15.

The labouring man here lying slept out of doors Many a frosty night, & merrily Answered good drinkers & bedmen & all bores 'At Mrs Greenland's Holly Hawthorn Bush' said he, 'I slept' - None knew which bush. Above the town Beyond 'The Drover' a hundred spot the down.

Notes

A second reworking of the poem led to the following version being published in <u>Six Poems</u> by Edward Eastaway in 1916, and subsequently in Annual of <u>New Poetry</u>.

"A Private"

This ploughman dead in battle slept out-of-doors
Many a frosty night, and merrily
Answered staid drinkers, good bedmen and all bores:
'At Mrs Greenland's Hawthorn Bush' said he,
'I slept.' None knew which bush. Above the town,
Beyond 'The Drover', a hundred spot the down
In Wiltshire. And where now at last he sleeps
More sound in France - that, too, he secret keeps.

Prior to publication in <u>Last Poems</u>, frosty in 1.2 was changed to frozen. All subsequent editions follow this reading, changed after the publication of <u>An Annual of New Poetry</u>, the proofs of which Thomas may have seen - see <u>Textual Introduction</u>, p123-9, above.

Both textually and critically this is an interesting poem. An enigmatic four line anecdote has been developed in two stages into a poem of substance. In death the labourer sleeps in shelter, whereas in life he needed none. He silences curiosity with scoffing. The pun on bedmen

significant, with the constant comparison of sleep and death. Even the

I have the state of the state o

6.i.15/7.i.15 B.M.f.9. Untitled (contd.)

earliest version is not merely light-hearted. The progression from the indefinite A labouring man to the definite The labouring man, and finally This ploughman indicates the move away from the impersonal, continued in the introduction of conversation, and the further reaction of the listeners beyond mere amusement. However, this bright coffin has become here lying, a less specific and striking description. Merrily, too, leads to the second version's greater joviality. However, here is introduced the mystery of his rest, for there is no mention of this mystery in the earlier version. The mystery of his resting place in death is introduced in the final version, where neither resting place is localised, dead in battle has replaced this bright coffin. Rupert Brooke's corner of a foreign field has become an unknown grave, ironically as unknown as the ploughman's resting place alive. In the third version war has caused the death, the very title is a grim and ironical comment on the absolute privacy of death, the only privacy for a private. Similarly, the euphemism of sleeps more sound provides ironical contrast of sleep and death.

Textually it is an uncomplicated poem, there are no radical textual alterations in manuscript. The poem is doubled in length, yet its origin, centred on the last line of the first version, remains clear. In the final version there is significant alteration to the first line, and the addition of the last two lines, otherwise, but for one discrepancy it is as the second version. Neither BM draft is cancelled, and the final version is without definite date. The firm progression from the first version to the second would however indicate that the poem is certainly not much later than the earlier drafts.

7.i.15. B.M.f.10. Untitled.

In the gloom of whiteness,
In the great silence of snow,
The A child was erying sighing
bitterly saying

And saying bitterly: 'You know Oh
They have killed a white bird up there on her nest,
And The feathers are fluttering down from her breast.'

fall-through

And still the snow was falling-down-in-that-dusky-brightness
The-child-was crying-fer the snow-in the sky
It-was They were falling still through that dusky brightness
And the child was crying-at-the-bird-of-the-snow the bird of the snow
for the snow, the snow
for the dying of the snow.

In the Gloom of whiteness,
In the great silence of snow,
A child was sighing
And bitterly saying: 'Oh,
They have killed a white bird up there on her nest,
The feathers are down is fittering from her breast.
They-were-falling-still And still it fell through that dusky brightness
On
And the child was crying for the bird of the snow.

Notes

Title: ANP etc. Snow
The second draft appeared without alteration in Annual of New Poetry

The working towards the final draft is typical of the attention to minute detail that characterises almost all the alterations found in the manuscripts. There is no shift in the meaning of this sharply imagined child's interpretation of snow, merely in the wording. In lines 3 & 4 the change of crying to sighing not only avoids repetition in the final line, but with the altered order of 1.4 leads to the assonance of sighing and saying, the cumulative effect being of quiet wonder, yet regret, in keeping with the awesome gloom and great silence'. The accompanying change of You know to Oh fits this slight refinement of detail. The change of 1.6 compresses feathers and down, avoiding what could possibly be seen as unintentional punning in the original, this alteration in the second and final draft enables him to clear up the earlier muddle of image and actual seen in the opening of 1.7 in the first draft. By altering feathers to down, the poet can use the singular pronoun it to refer both to the image, down and the actual, snow. In the final line this change, and that of was falling to fell through, the more immediate and precise tense, leads to the child being more closely associated with the action, and he is no longer merely the observer. The final return to the image of the bird is interesting in that it was the first discarded version in the earlier draft.

8.i.15. B.M.f.11. Adlestrop

Yes,-I remember Adlestrep, At-least-the-name,-One afternoon (A)

The express-/--slowed down there-&-drow-up-Quite

Yes, I remember Adlestrop,
At least the name. One afternoon (B)
Of heat
/The fast train slowed down & drew up
There unexpectedly. 'Twas June.'

The steam hissed. Someone cleared his throat. But we left. No one left & no one came One the bare platform. All What I saw Was Adlestrop, only the name.

And willows, willow herb, & grass, And meadowsweet. The haycocks dry Were not less still & lonely fair Than the high cloud tiers in the sky.

And all that minute a blackbird sang Close by, and round him, mistier, Farther & farther off, all the birds Of Oxfordshire & Gloucestershire.

(The following draft appears opposite, undated, also entitled "Adlestrop". In both instances the title is a later addition.)

B.M.10v

Yes, I remember Adlestrop At least the name. One afternoon
the express train there
Of heat the train slewed and drew up
Against its custom. It 'T-was June.
There unexpectedly

(C)

Yes, I remember Adlestrop -The name, because
At-least-the-name. One afternoon
Of heat the express train
drew up there (D)

Against its - custom

Unwontedly. It was late June.

The steam hissed. Someone cleared his throat. No one left & no one came
On the bare platform. What I saw
Was Adlestrop, only the name,

8.i.15 B.M.f.11 Adlestrop (contd.)

And willows, willowherb & grass, And meadowsweet. The haycocks dry Were not less still & lonely fair Than the high cloud lets in the sky.

And all that minute a blackbird sang. Close by, and round him, mistier, Farther & farther, all the birds Of Oxfordshire & Gloucestershire.

Notes

- 1. In the four ffls. versions of the first stanza some words are heavily cancelled. In three instances my reading differs from that of W. Cooke, given on p.255-6 of his book Edward Thomas A Critical Biography.
- 1.3 (version B) W. Cooke steam train/ fast train | P. Knock
- 1.7 (draft f.11) W. Cooke- What I saw/ What I saw ('What' had been written over the earlier word)
- 1.4 (version D) W. Cooke Against the custom / Against its custom (P. Knock)
- 2. The second draft, f.10v appeared without substantial alteration in Poems 1917. The following alterations had been made to the last two stanzas.
- 1.10 P17 etc. And meadowsweet and haycocks dry
- 1.11 P17 etc. No whit less still and lovely fair
- 1.13 P17 etc. And for that minute
- The two drafts, containing four versions of the opening stanza, indicate the care and precision in this, the most anthologised of all ET's poems. The main difficulty lay in the tone and emphasis of the opening. The poem hinges on the associations the poet attaches to the name, the most simply memorable aspect. The contrast between the heat and sudden unexpected stillness and the train causes the poet to return in version C to the concept of speed, cut out in his revision of version A. 'The express', 'the fast train', 'the train', returns finally to 'the express train'. Similarly important is the suggestion of the impact of the unexpected. The ruminative 'unwontedly' suggests this without disrupting the necessary calm. The still, dry heat emphasises sound and movement. Thusindicated are the high cloud tiers and the song of the blackbird throughout the one remembered minute, heard with renewed vivid perception, contrasted with the thoat clearing - with the steam the only other immediate sounds, reverberating and connecting with mistier effects. A quiet welcome is felt in the poet's recall of these small matters, the more welcome for they were unexpected, momentary, and yet remembered, associated with the station name board. Anthologised for its superficially Georgian week-end tone, it is nonetheless individual and not to be devalued from its over-exposure. In passing, attention should be called to some regrettable alterations. The potentially suggestive 'cloud tiers', suggesting

Notes

B.M.f.11 & 10v Adlestrop (contd.)

layers, heirarchy and thus significance - the small are no less 'lonely fair' - have become the more conventional cloudlets. This, regrettable in itself, is emphasised by the accompanying later change in the previous line to 'no whit less', and the rhythm loses its strength beneath the conventional. A final minor point is the alteration of 'all that minute' to 'for that minute'. The original placed due emphasis on the lengthened time perception, the revision minimises it.

9.i.15 B.M.f.13. Untitled

Often and often it came back again To mind, the day I passed the horizon ridge To a new country, the path I had to find By half-gaps that were stiles once in the hedge, The pack of scarlet clouds running across The harvest evening that seemed endless then And afterwards, and the inn where all were kind, All were strangers. I forgot my loss Till one day 12 months later suddenly I leaned upon my spade & saw it all, Though far beyond the sky-line. It became Almost a habit thro the year for me To lean and see it, in for the wish to do the same Again for two days and a night. Recall Was vain: no more could the restless brook Ever turn back and climb the waterfall To the lake that has no motion in its nook, As in the hollow of the collar-bone Under the mountain's head of rush and stone.

<u>Notes</u>

Title, Last Poems, CP (1920) etc. "Over the Hills"

- 1. 8 LP etc. I did not know my loss
- 1.13 LP etc. To lean and see it and think to do the same
- 1.17 LP etc. To the lake that rests and stirs not in its nook,

"The Lofty Sky".
from Root and Branch, December 1917.

facing p. 180.

THE LOFTY SKY

To-day I want the sky, The tops of the high hills, Above the last man's house, His hedges, and his cows, Where, if I will, I look Down even on sheep and rock. And of all things that move See buzzards only above: Past all trees, past furze And thorn, where naught deters The desire of the eye For sky, nothing but sky. I sicken of the woods And all the multitudes Of hedge-trees. They are no more Than weeds upon this floor Of the river of air Leagues deep, leagues wide, where I am like a fish that lives In weeds and mud and gives What's above him no thought. I might be a tench for aught That I can do to-day Down on the wealden clay. Even the tench has days When he floats up and plays Among the lily leaves And sees the sky, or grieves Not if he nothing sees: While I, I know that trees Under that lofty sky Are weeds, fields mud, and I Would arise and go far To where the lilies are.

Edward Eastaway

10.i.15. B.M.f.14. Untitled

Today I want the hills,
The tops of the high hills,
Above the last man's house,
His hedges, and his cows,
Where if I will I look
Down even on sheep and rook,
And of all things that move
See buzzards only above:
Past all trees, past furze
And thorn, where nought deters
The desire of the eye
For sky, nothing but sky.

I sicken of the woods And all the multitudes Of hedge-trees. They are no more Than weeds upon this floor Of thise river of air Leagues deep & leagues wide, semewhere I am like a fish that lives In weeds & mud & gives What's above him no thought. I might be a tench for aught That I can do today And even the tends has Down on the wealden clay. And even the tench has days When he floats up & plays Among the lily Teaves And sees the sky, or grieves Not if he nothing sees: While I, I know that trees Under that lofty sky Are weeds, fields mud, and I Would arise and go far To where the lilies are.

Notes

1. First published as The Lofty Sky in Vol. II No. 2 of Root and Branch,
December 1917. The author's name was given as Edward Eastaway,
despite publication of Poems 1917 by Edward Thomas ('Edward Eastaway')
in November 1917. RB(Dec 17) also contained a notice - "The first
set of Root & Branch many (sic) now be had in a bound volume at 8/6 post
free. The contributors to this set are G. Bottomley, George Clausen,
W. H. Davies, R & F Hallward, A. K. Sabin, the late Edward Thomas,

10.i.15. B.M.f.14. Untitled

Notes (contd.)

Jack B. Yeats and James Guthrie."

- 2. 1.1 RB) To-day I want the sky
 - 1.5 RB etc. Where, if I will, I look
 - 1.6 RB only sheep and rock All other versions follow ms.
 - 1.34 CP(1965) Are weeds, fields, mud, and I

RB follows fit and gives correctly: Are weeds, fields mud, and I
This reading is the only correct one. The meaning is that the poet knows, without the comfortable illusions that the tench has, that, compared to, and seen from the high hills and the lofty sky, the trees are as weeds, the fields appear as mud. It is not, as an over-zealous proof-reader seems to have thought, a list, to be punctuated; the word to be understood between fields and mud is are. LP ; CP(1920) CP(1920 de luxe) CP(1928) CP(1936) follow RB and Ms; current CP makes nonsense.

15.i.15. B.M.f.17 & 16v Swedes

(Draft A.f.17.
Original versions of lines underlined illegible.)

They have taken the gable from the roof of clay
In the long swede pile. The (y) sur have is let in the sun
(orig. The sun is let in)

Ha To the white, gold & purple of curled fronds
Unsunned (. It is) a sight more tender-gorgeous
At the wood corner where winter moans & drips
Than when, in the valley of the Tombs of Kings
A boy crawls down into a Pharoah's tomb
And first first of Christian men he-sees beholds the mummy,
God & monkey, chariot, & throne & vase
Of alabaster, & gold & blue faience,
But dreamless long dead Amenhotep lies.
This is a dream of winter sweet as spring.

(Draft B. Fair copy on f.16v. Original of penultimate line illegible.)

They have taken the gable from the roof of clay On the long swede pile. They have let in the sun To the white, gold & purple of curled fronds Unsunned. It is a sight more tender-gorgeous At the wood corner where winter moans & drips Than when, in the valley of the Tombs of Kings, A boy crawls down into a Pharoah's tomb, And first of Christian men, beholds the mummy, God & monkey, chariot & throne, & vase, Of alabaster & gold & blue faience.

But dreamless long-dead Amenhotep lies
This is a dream of Winter, sweet as Spring.

Notes

This is the one poem where original readings for four whole lines have been so heavily obliterated as to be illegible. The penultimate line of Draft B. is illegible in its earlier version, and, moreover, the revised version is partially crossed out, although seemingly never altered, as it appears in all printed versions.

1.10 Poems 1917 etc. Blue pottery, alabaster and gold.

18.i.15. B.M.f.20. The Mill-Pond

The sun blazed while the thunder yet Added a boom:
A wagtail flickered bright over
The mill-pond's gloom:

And doves cooing in the alder-tree Isles of the pool Equalled the thunder, by that plunge Of waters cool.

Scared starlings on the aspen tip
Past the black mill
Outchattered the stream & the next roar
Far on the hill.

As my feet dangling teased at the foam That slid below
A girl came out. 'Take care.' she said - Ages ago.

Then the sterm burst, and as I She startled me, standing quite close Dressed all in white: Ages ago I was angry till She passed from sight.

Then the storm burst, and as I crouched To shelter, how she Beautiful and kind, too, / seemed, As she does now!

Notes

Less than the cooing in the alder
Sounded the thunder through that plunge
and
teased the foam

22.i.15. B.M.f.24. Untitled

A fortnight before Christmas Gypsies were everywhere: Vans were drawn up on wastes, women trailed to the fair. "My gentleman," said one, "you've got a lucky face." "And you've a luckier, " I thought, "if such a grace And impudence in rags are lucky." "Give a penny 5 For the poor baby's sake." "Indeed I have not any Unless you can give change for a sovereign, my dear." "Then just half a pipefull of tobacco can you spare?" And with that much victory she laughed out content. 10 I should have given more, but away she went With herbaby and her pink sham flowers to rejoin The rest before I could translate to proper coin Thanks for Gratitude for her grace. And I paid nothing then, As I pay nothing now with the dipping of my pen 15 For what her brother did by drumming the tambourine And stamping his feet, which made the workmen passing grin, While his mouth-organ changed to a rascally Bacchanal dance 17 "Over the hills & far away." This & his glance Outlasted all the fair, farmer, & auctioneer, Cheap-jack, baloon-man, drover with crooked stick, and steer, 20 Pig, turkey, goose & duck, Christmas corpses to be. Not even the kneeling ox had eyes like the Romany. That night he peopled for me the hollow wooded land, More dark and wild than stormiest heavens. I searched & scanned Like a ghost new-arrived, the gradations of the dark 25 That were like an underworld of death, but for the spark In the Gypsy boy's black eyes as he played and stamped his tune. __28 "Over the hills and far away", and the crescent moon.

Notes Last Poems etc. Title: "The Gypsy"

- 1.9 LP etc I gave it. With that much victory she laughed content.
- 1.10 LP etc but off and away she went
- 1.12 LP etc to its proper coin
- 1.15 LP etc For her brother's music when he drummed the tambourine
- 1.16 LP etc And stamped his feet.
- 1.21 LP CP(1920) Christmas Corpses CP(1928) as fits.
- 1.24 LP etc than stormiest heavens, that I searched and scanned
- 1.25 LP etc Like a ghost new-arrived. The gradations of the dark
- 1.26 LP etc Were like an underworld of death,
- 1.28 LP etc and a crescent moon

This is an interesting, though only partially successful poem. The situation is reminiscent of "The Penny Whistle", RM.f. 9 written about a fortnight previously. Sound in the form of traditional song - we note that an intervening poem RM.f. 13 was entitled "Over the Hills" - is seen as a potential clue to time and value, for which money is not of necessity "proper coin". The first seventeen lines seem hindered by rhyme and the "rascally Bacchanal dance" is the sole clue to the shift in vision which leads to the more sombre ending. The potential

danger of "Over the hills and far away" can thus be suggested. The "hollow wooded land" (see "The Hollow Wood", BM.f.5/4v.31:xii:14), the ghost (see "Two Pewits" BM.f.42 & 70) and the "underworld of death', suggested in many poems, sometimes in conjunction with "stormiest heavens' - (see "Interval" 6:i:15) all point to recurrent stresses found in the poems. Here they seem less well enacted and the poem's main interest lies in its echoes of others of this period. It is an advance, however, from the "Old nursery melody" of "The Penny Whistle". The 'gradations of the dark' is a fine touch; successful, too, is the poet's association of his own solitude and separateness - 'like a ghost new arrived' with people created and suggested by the wild oblivion of the tune. Thus we can see, even in the less successful poems, definite advance in the poet's critical exchanges with himself.

22.ii.15. B:M.f.31. The Barn

They should never have built a barn there at all - Drip, drip, drip! - under that elm tree, Though then it was young. Now it is old But good, not like the barn & me.

Tomorrow they cut it down. They will leave The barn, as I shall be left, maybe. What holds it up? 'Twouldn't pay to pull down. Well, this place has no other antiquity.

No abbey or castle looks so old As this that Job Knight built in '54, Built for corn, for rats & men, Now there's fowls in the roof, pigs on the floor.

What thatch survives is dung for the grass, The best grass on the farm. A pity the roof Will not bear amower to mow it. But Only the fowls alone have foothold enough

Starlings used to sit there with bubbling throats Making a spiky beard as they chattered And whistled & kissed, with heads in air, Till they thought of something else that mattered.

But now the starlings find no place Among all those holes, for a nest any more. It's the turn of lesser things, I suppose. Once I fancied 'twas starlings they built it for.

Notes

| 1.7 | LP etc 'Twould not pay to pull down. |
|------|--|
| 1.11 | LP etc Built to keep corn for rats and men |
| 1.16 | LP etc Only fowls have foothold enough. |
| 1.21 | LP etc But now they cannot find a place |

23.iii.15. B.M.f.38v Untitled

It stood in the sunset sky
Like the straight-backed down,
Many a time - the barn
At the edge of the town.

So huge and dark that it seemed It was the hill Till the gable's precipice proved It impossible.

Then the great down in the west Grew into sight, A barn stored full to the ridge With black of night;

But far Down and near barn and I Since then have smiled, Having seen my new cautiousness By itself beguiled

To disdain what seemed the barn Till a few steps changed It past all doubt to the Down; And the barn was avenged.

Notes

This second draft appeared under its ms. title in Last Poems with one alteration.

1.20 LP etc. So the

22.iii.15. B.M.f.39. The Barn and the Down

Many a time the barn At the edge of the town

So huge and dark that it seemed It was the hill Till the gable-ends steepness proved It impossible.

Then the great-reef hill in the west Grew into sight,
A barn stored full to the ridge
With black of night;

And the barn fell to a mere barn Or even less
Before critical eyes and its own
Late mightiness.

And now with far Down and near barn I have cause for smiling Since we three between us **beheld** My caution beguiling,

Beguiling itself, that day
When the barn was avenged
And what I had disdained as the barn
To the Down was changed.

It stood in the sunset sky
Like the straight-backed down
Many a time - the barn
At the edge of the town,

Notes

This first draft was originally without the first stanza; only the last two lines appeared. The complete first stanza was inserted to the right of the poem, as shown above. Opposite, on f.38v there is a second draft, with only five stanzas, twenty lines. The first three stanzas are almost identical, the final two stanzas have been rewritten. There is no equivalent to the fourth stanza printed above.

23.iii.15. B.M.f.40. Sowing

It was a perfect day
For sowing; just
As sweet and dry was the ground
As tobacco-dust.

And

I-relished the hour from when I heard-far &-fast /The-ewl's first-deve-soft-cry Till-the first-star

A long stretched hour it was; Nothing undone the early things Remained; some-they w * All safely sown.

And now, hark at the rain, Windless and light, Half a kiss, half a tear, Saying goodnight.

A kiss for the all the seeds' Dry multitude, A tear of ending this March interlude. I tasted deep the hour Between the far Owl'schuckling soft first cry And the first star.

Notes

1.7 <u>P.17</u> etc. first soft cry.

* Original almost illegible.

All printed versions omit final files. stanza, itself an interesting echo of the poem of 6.i.15., entitled "Interval", with the concluding paradox - 'this roaring peace'. This instance - 'a long stretched hour' - is an interval of similar nature. The files. final stanza is thus an interesting placing of significance, though it adds little by expanding the image of the previous stanza, in terms of the poem itself.

| 23.iii.15. B.M.f.41. Untitled | |
|---|----------------|
| Here again -(she said) is March the 3rd Hear And 12 hours' singing-for the bird Twixt dawn and dusk, from half-past six To half-past 6, never unheard. | 4 |
| 'Tis Sunday, & the church-bells end When the birds do. I think they blend Now better than they will when passed Is this unnamed, unmarked godsend. | 8 |
| Or do they all mark, & none dares say, How it may shift & long delay, Somewhere before the first of Spring, But never fails, this singing day? | 12 |
| And when it falls on Sunday, bells Are a wild natural voice that dwells In hillsides; but-some-a-holiness the birds' song Relaxes-the-jolly-thrushes- | rs have 15 |
| Sengs-have a The holiness gone from the bells A-heliness-of-canticles | 18 |
| -unforeteld Unpromised,- unexpected, -mero-dear Than-all-the named-days of the year Worthy Seasonable earned seasonable-sweets | 19 20 21 |
| We feel how fertunate-we-are- Lucky,-this-day,-we-know-we-are. is | |
| O-God-this This day unpromised was more dear Than all the named days of the year | ? |
| Worth Due, -earned, -seasons, When seasonable sweets come in first fall | 26 |
| We know how fortunate we are Because we know how lucky we are. | |

Notes

Title LP etc: "March the Third" - with footnote 'The Author's Birthday'.

1.15 LP etc On hillsides

The final six lines have presented the problem. He had written to

Farjeon on 28.iv.15.: "Perhaps I shall be able to mend March
the 3rd. I know it must either be mended or ended. "(1) On this day,
the day when he had been 'born into this solitude' (Rain's - 7:i:16), he
reflects. The contrasting sounds, church bells and birds' voices,
symbolise man's choice and birds' instinct; yet man's is not wholly
alien - 'a wild natural voice that dwells/In hillsides'. The coinciding
songs fuse, too, essential similarities - 'A holiness of carticles'. In
the midst of change there is some stability, some continuity - even
in the ironic touch found in these revised lines:

.... the birds' songs have

The holiness gone from the bells.

The essential source of joy to the poet lies in the unexpected harmony on this particular day. That it is unexpected and unearned makes it that much more palatable. It is in the conclusion to this train of thought that the difficulty lies. He succeeds in fusing the notion of the inevitable and expected day with the unpromised and unknown qualities which have been found in that day, but can find no better conclusion to the analysis of his joy than 'Because we know how lucky we are.' Curious is his limited success in attempting an affirmative note.

⁽¹⁾ Farjeon, p. 132.

24.iii.15. B.M.f.42. Untitled

| Two pewits sport & cry | 1 |
|---|----|
| Under the after sunset sky | |
| Whiter than the moon on high | |
| That rides the black surf in the sky, | |
| Than the pool it is mirrored by, | 5 |
| The only light under the sky; | |
| Blacker than the rest earth. Their cry | • |
| Makes the sole sound under the sky. | |
| They alone move, low or high. | 9 |
| And / Merrily as they cry, | |
| To the mischievous dark sky, | |
| Plunging earthward, tossing high. | |
| Under the after sunset-sky | 13 |
| They care not for the sigh | |
| Of the traveller wondering why | |
| So merrily they cry & fly. | |
| They choose not between earth & sky | • |
| While the moon's quarter silently | 18 |
| Rides, the and earth rests as silently. | |

1.11 was inserted after the cancellation of 1.13.

Revised 4.v.15. B.M.f.70. Untitled

| Under the after-sunset sky | 1 |
|-------------------------------------|----|
| Two pewits sport & cry | |
| More white than is the moon on high | |
| Riding the dark surf silently; | |
| More black than earth. Their cry | 5 |
| Is the one sound under the sky. | |
| They alone move, now low, now high, | |
| And merrily they cry | |
| To the mischievous Spring sky, | |
| Plunging earthward, tossing high, | 10 |
| Over the ghost who wonders why | |
| So merrily they cry & fly, | |
| Nor choose 'twixt earth and sky, | |
| While the moon's quarter silently | |
| Rides, & earth rests as silently. | 15 |

f.70 appeared in <u>Poems 1917</u> entitled Two Pewits, with one alteration.
1.4. <u>P17</u> etc the dark surge

24.iii.15. B.M.f.42. Untitled (contd.)

In a letter to Farjeon of 5:v:15 ET writes of rejection by Munro and Ellis, for the poems' "rhythm isn't obvious enough". He continues:

I have stopped writing under stress of <u>Marlborough</u> though.

This "April" is the last. I send "Pewits" because I have revised it. (1)

The second draft, revised after a gap of over a month, makes several significant changes, reducing the length and producing a more concise and accurate tone. The juxtaposition of the opening lines needs no comment. The alteration of the comparative whiter and blacker in 11.3 & 7 (first draft) to more white and more black in 11.3 & 5 in the second draft, together with the addition of is in 1.3, second draft, adds length, (countered to some extent by the omission of the in 1.5, second draft) but more especially changes the rhythm of the lines. splitting the sounds and creating a more precise effect. On the other hand, the black surf becomes dark surf, and the explanatory 1.5 is omitted. This I find is a loss, for the mention of the pool not only provides the context for the striking concept of the moon amidst surf, but also adds the sense of direct contrast between the black earth, and black sky, and the white moon, mirrored in the pool, and the specks of white in the sky, the pewits. Earth, sky, bird and man is reinforced by this sense of the water, mirroring the moon. Less regrettable is the passing of .6, which is expendable. Consonantal strength is reinforced by the alteration of 'sole sound to one sound,' and the more precise tone of the second draft continues with the reflection of sudden movement in 1.7, now low, now high.

⁽¹⁾ Faijeon, pp. 133-4

24.iii.15. B.M.f.42. Untitled (contd.)

dark sky in the inserted 1.11 of the earlier draft becomes Spring sky one suspects to avoid repetition after the change in 1.4. Spring is however more emblematic of life. Perhaps the most notable change is the alteration of the traveller to the ghost, with the accompanying omission of 1.14 of the first draft, and the explicit statement of the lack of connection or sympathy between the traveller and the free airborne birds, wheeling as they will in this black and white vision. The sense of their carefree joy is emphasised in the pivotal line - 1.7 - And merrily they cry'- and they have no need to choose between black and white, evil or good, earth or sky. The interrelation of these two supposed opposites was suggested in the mirror image of the pool, and its omission, although in keeping with the clearer tone of the second draft, is surprising. There is after all, the more shadowy idea of the ghost in the second version. On the simple, verbal level, having omitted the pool, the change found in Poems 1917, is justifiable, but surge is regrettably vague and inferior to surf. What is surprising, too, is that W. Cooke should quote the following lines as representative of certain derivative echoes to be found in Thomas' poetry. (Cooke, p. 191.)

> the moon on high Riding the dark surge silently

He compares this to Milton's lines from <u>Il Penseroso</u>

.... the wandering moon, Riding near her highest noon.

It seems clear that there is no simple derivative and conventional tone to Thomas' poem; the subject matter is hardly strikingly original, but the use of words certainly is less derivative than this comparison, or others would

24.iii.15. B.M.f.42. Untitled (contd.)

indicate. This seems to me to further the argument in favour of the more particularly realised image of the pool and the surf. 26.iii.15. B.M.f.44. Untitled

I know a path

running along a bank

A parapet

Running along a bank, a parapet That saves from the precipitous wood below The level road, I-know there is a path. It serves Children for looking down the long smooth steep, Between the legs of yew & beech, to where A fallen one checks the sight: while men and women Content themselves with the road and what is seen Over the bank, and what the children tell. The path, winding like silver, trickles on, Bordered & even invaded by thinnest moss That tries to cover roots and crumbling chalk With gold, olive, and emerald, but in vain. The children wear it. They have flattened the bank On top, & silvered it between the moss With the current of their feet, year after year. But the rd is houseless, and leads not to school. To see a child is rare there, and the eye Has but the road, the wood that overhangs And underyawns it, and the path that looks As if it led on to some legendary Or fancied place where men have wished to go And stay; till, sudden, it ends where the wood ends.

Notes Poems 1917 etc, title: "The Path"

The false start in the fis. is not cancelled.

- 1.5 P17 etc the legs of beech and yew,
- 1.6 P17 etc A fallen tree
- 1.7 P17 etc the road and what they see
- 1.16 P17 etc But the road

28.iii.15. B.M.f.46. Untitled

There once the walls
Of the ruined cottage stood.
The periwinkle crawls
With flowers in its hair into the wood.

In flowerless hours
Never will the bank fail,
With everlasting flowers
On fragments of blue plates, to tell the tale.

31.iii.15. B.M.f.46. Untitled

Here once flint walls
Pump, orchard and woodpile stood
Blue periwinkle crawls
From the lost garden down into the wood.

The flower less hours
Of winter cannot prevail
To blight those other flowers
Blue china fragments scattered that tell the tale.

Notes

particular treatment.

The earlier draft, cancelled in fis., appeared in <u>Last Poems</u> entitled "A Tale" This error has been perpetuated; the revised draft has never been printed. The revised draft is in different ink and seems to be a thorough revision after the earlier version had been entered in the fis. book.

Neither textually, nor critically does there seem to be justification for this anomaly. From the opening line the second version manifests its superiority. The immediacy of here is reinforced by the muscular particularit of flint walls. The Wordsworthian ruined cottage is given specific life - Pump orchard and woodpile. The elaborate person ification of the periwinkle is replaced by the simpler description of the second draft. Periwinkle, often found in gardens, is merging once more with the wood. Its colour - blue is to be echoed with purpose in the final line. The second stanza, too, is more taut. The essential irony around which the poem is built, finds more particular expression in the second draft. The little fragments of plates, insignificant relics, are nonetheless beyond the power of winter, unlike the periwinkle, The langour of flowerless hours is tautened in the second draft by the word winter, echoing flint. Similarly, the bank, with its everlasting flowers, has less impact than the suggested struggle implicit in the words prevail and blight. The words of the second draft are used more purposefully, and the rhythm too is more alive. Simple reading aloud of the two versions will be sufficient indication of the greater consonantal strength and thus vitality of the second draft. As suggested, the two opening lines are indicative In all respects the later draft is to be preferred as a more incisive and

| Undated | $B_{\bullet}M_{\bullet}f_{\bullet}50v$ | Untitled | (11.1 730.) | |
|--|---|--|---|-----|
| In search of And-seeking An old man | time in Wiltsh something noon that which needs to face by life and in rough | one fortune wanted weathe | vd not bring l bring · cut | 2 |
| (The lines a | above appear op | oposite the c | ppening lines on f. 51) | |
| 3-4.iv.15. | B.M.f.51,2, | 3,4,5. U | n titl ed | |
| To-semethin A land face. After I had He only said A foot-path. Of mounds | | n, sweet-as 1 - hung in 2 mile behin 2 stop 'ee. You see th they opened | my mind id. It's iose bits up the barrows | 6 - |
| They though | since, while I was at as there was at find it, by dig | somewhat t | here to find, | 11 |
| There were And whether My memory There was I | r Alton, not Ma could not deci ooth A lton Barn | s, - Abbots unningford, de, because es and Altor | , Bohun, & Bruce: it was n Priors. | 15 |
| Lurking up Never well And only wh | | the paths or aeroplanes; or pigs squ | lanes, | 20 |
| Approached Nor asked i To move ou And yet with Because 'tw So now the | eard. Ages ag. The people st to come neare there & live inal they shot the copper weather | stood & looker, not yet lend all men's e weathercoout of tune, it cock is dead | earned dust, ck just they said; l. | 25 |
| - | had reaped the , they cd have | | | 30 |
| Notes | , | | | |
| Title - For | m, Poems 1917 | etc "Lob" | | |
| 1.2 <u>Form</u> 1.3 " 1.4 " | lace, | | ring, prown, sweet as any nut, - | • |
| 1.6 " 1.7 " 1.11 " | When I All he sa | id was: | to find there, | |

| Notes (contd.) | B.M.f.51-5 | (11.31-57 | ') | |
|---|--|-----------------------------------|----------------------|--|
| 1.15 <u>P17</u> 1.18 <u>Form</u> etc. | it was, churches, gravey | vards, farms, | and byres, | |
| (I have noted prin | nted expansion of a | bbreviation or | nly where necessary) | |
| 1.19 <u>Form</u> etc. 1.20 " 1.23 " 1.26 " | paths and lanes, Seldom well seen turned, / <u>P17</u> as weathercock, just | ffls. | | |
| (break in ms. he | re, in <u>Form</u> and in | n <u>Poems 1917,</u> | but not elsewhere). | |
| Among those villa Who might have k | ed, and then once ages, & looked for mown my ancient. | men He himself | rain 3 | |
| I thought. One makes the means, Bill. | ad or laid upon the nan I ask'd abt him n: 'Tis old Bottles But anr said:'Of n up at the White I | roared sford course, | 3 | |
| He's dead, sir, t A girl propos'd W | hese 3 years.' Th Valker of Walker's Adam's Point yo | his lasted till Hill, | 4 | |
| The next man sai Who lov'd wild bi For killing them. | That was hed, he was a squire rd & beast, & dog He had loved the | e's son & gun m from his bi | rth, | |
| One with another, as he lov'd the earth. The man may be like Button or Walker, or Like Bottlesford, that you want, but far more He sounds like one I saw when I was a child. I'd almost swear to him. But he was wild | | | | |
| And wander'd. His home was where he was free. Everyone has met one such man as he. Does he keep clear old paths that noone uses But once a lifetime when he loves or muses? He is English as this gate, these flowers, this mire. And when at 8 yrs old Lob-lie-by-the-fire Came in my books, this was the man I saw. | | | | |
| Notes | o, diiio was the ma | II I Daw s | C | |
| 1.31 <u>Form</u> etc. 1.35 " 1.37 " 1.39 <u>Form</u> 1.40 <u>Form</u> etc. 1.41 " 1.42 " Form | Many years passe I asked about another Hes'/P17 etc as fi proposed Walker Marked roguery / P17 etc | fis. | | |

| 1.43 | Form etc. | said. He was | |
|-------|-----------|------------------------------|------------------|
| 1.44) | 11 | loved | |
| 1.46) | | | • |
| 1.50 | `II | I could almost swear to him. | The man was wild |
| 1.51 | 11 | wandered | |
| 1.52 | ii . | Everybody | • |
| | | | |

| He has been in England as long as dove & daw, | 58 |
|---|------|
| Calling the wild morry cherry tree the merry tree, | |
| The Rose campion Bridget-in-her-bravery; | |
| And in a tender mood he, as I guess, | |
| Christened one flower Love-in-idleness, | |
| And while he walked from Exeter to Leeds | 63 |
| One April, called all cuckoo-flowers milkmaids. | |
| From him old herbal Gerard learnt, as a boy, | |
| To name wild clematis the traveller's joy. | |
| The blackbirds sang no English till his ear | |
| Told him they called his Jan Toy 'Pretty Dear' | 68 |
| (She was Jan Toy the Lucky, who, having lost | |
| A shilling, and found 2d 1d loaf, rejoiced.) | |
| For reasons of his own he calls the wren | |
| The Jenny Pooter. Before all other men | |
| 'Twas he 1st called the Hog's Back the Hog's Back. | 73 |
| That Mother Dunch's Buttocks shd not lack | |
| Their name was his care. He too cd explain | |
| Totteridge and Totterdown and Juggler's Lane: | |
| He knows, if anyone. Why Tumbling Bay, | |
| Inland in Kent, is call'd so, he cd say. | 78 |
| But little he says cpard w wh he does. | - |
| Whenever a sage troubles him he will buzz | |
| Like a beehive to end the tedious fray: | |
| The sage, who knows all language runs away. | |
| And-yet he has 1000 1300 names for a fool, | 83 |
| And tho he never cd spare time for school | |
| To unlearn wh the fox so well expressed, | |
| When biting the cock's head off, Quietness is best. | |
| He can talk quite as well as anyone | |
| After his thinking is forgot and done. | . 88 |
| | |

Notes

| 1.60 | <u>Form</u> etc | rose campion |
|------|-----------------|--|
| 1.64 | 11 | One April called all cuckoo-flowers Milkmaids. |
| 1.66 | 11 | Traveller's-joy. |
| 1.67 | 11 | Our blackbirds |
| 1.68 | Form. | "Pretty dear."/P17 etc. "Pretty dear" |
| 1.70 | Form etc. | a penny loaf, |

Notes (contd.) B.M.f. 51--5 ctd.

- 1.71 <u>Form</u> etc. to him the wren
- 1.72 " Is Jenny Pooter.
- 1.78 " called
- 1.79 " new paragraph
- 1.79 " compared with what he does.
- 1.80 " If ever
- 1.81 " to conclude the tedious fray:
- 1.82 " And the sage, who knows all languages,

(Note additional syllables - two, unstressed, - and loss of internal echo)

- 1.83 Formetc. Yet Lob
- 1.85 " To unteach what
- 1.86 " off, Quietness
- 1) A letter to W.H. Hudson of 1908 finds echo in 1.59 *By the way, we call wild cherry trees in these parts 'merry trees'. *B ("Letter of Edward Thomas to W.H. Hudson; To the Memory of Edward Thomas, ed. James Guthne, 1937.)
- In his anthology This England, Thomas included material echoed in 1.66 and 1.68 The former line arises from an extract from John Gerard's The Herball, naming Traveller's Joy; the latter from Thomas Hardy's poem. "The Spring Call".
- Blackwoods objected to 1.74 ET suggested the following 'That Happersnapper Hanger should not lack' as a 'Blackwood version of the disgusting line' in a letter to EF of June 1915. Form had no such objection! (Farjeen, p. 145)

(11.89-104)

89 'Twas he first told somebody else's wife, For a farthing she'd skin a flint & spoil a knife Worth 6d skinning it. She heard him speak. 'She had a face as long as a wet week' Said he, telling the tale in after years. 94 With blue smock & w gold rings in his ears Sometimes he is a pedlar, not too poor To-keep his wit. This w is tall Tom that bore Logs The logs in. He with Shakespeare in the hall Has talked, when icicles hung by the wall. 99 (Chaucer & Wordsworth & all true poets were His friends, & Cobbet, Bunyan & Latimer.) As Herne the Hunter he once he knew hard times. On sleepless nights he made up weather rhymes Whi others spoilt. And, when Hob being then his name, 104 He kept the hog that thought the butcher came To bring his breakfast. 'You thought wrong,' said Hob.

B.M.f. 51-5 (contd.)

(11. 10 - 133)

When there were kings in Kent this very Lob,
Whose sheep grew fat & he himself grew merry,
Wedded the king's dr of Canterbury;
Since he alone, unlike squire, lord, and king,
Watch'd a nt by her without slumbering;
He kept her-merry both waking. When he was but a lad
He won a rich man's dr, deaf, dumb, & sad,
By rousing her to laugh at him. He carried
His donkey on his back. So they were, married.

Notes

| 1.89 | Form etc. | He first of all told someone else's wife, |
|---------|----------------|--|
| 1,91 | . !! | sixpence speak: |
| 1.94 | ři . | with gold |
| 1.97 | | The logs in, and with |
| 1.98 | 11 | Once talked, |
| 11.99 & | z 100 are omit | ted in all printed texts: they appear in brackets in the ffis. |
| 1.101 | 11 | he has known hard times. |
| 1.103 | 11 | which |
| 1.105 | Forni. | breakfast: 'You thought wrong' said Hob./P17 etc.as Ms. |
| 1.108 | Form etc. | daughter Form: Canterbury: |
| 1.110 | - IT | Watched a night |
| 1.111 | 11 | Ms. emendation has been made in pencil. |
| 1.112 | 11 | rich man's heiress, |

And while he was a little cobbler's boy He trick'd the giant coming to destroy Shrewsbury by flood. 'And how far is it yet?' The giant asked in passing. 'I forget; But see these shoes I've worn out on the road And we're not there yet. He poured down the load Of- Out of his sack. The giant let fall his spade 121 Of earth for damming Severn, and thus made The wrekin hill; and little Ercall hill Rose where the giant scraped his boots. While So young, our Jack was chief of Gotham's sages. Even before he got-his-wisdem could have been wise, ages Barlier-than-this, —as-Jack the-giantkiller 127 128 He-knew-fame

(Inserted here are the lines which appear opposite, on f.53v)
Earlier than this, while he grew thick and strong
And ate his bacon, or, at times sang-a song
And merely smelt it, as Jack the giantkiller
He made a fame
.... 'Twas he ground up the miller

132

A Yorkshireman who ground men's bones for flour.

133

142143

149

| <u>Notes</u> | B.M. 51- | 5 (| |
|----------------|--------------------|---|---|
| 1.120 1.121 | Form etc. Form. | He emptied out his load Of shoes. The giant s | l ighed, and dropped from his spade |
| • | <u>P17</u> etc. | Of shoes for mending. | The giant let fall from his spade |
| 1.122 | Form etc. | The earth | • |
| 1.123 | Form. | Wrekin Hill; Ercal | 1 Hill |
| 1.132 | | He made a name | |
| | Form. | He, too, | |
| • | <u>P.17</u> etc. | He too | |
| 1.133 | Form etc. | The Yorkshireman | |
| | | | |
| | B.M. 51-5 | (contd.) | (11.134-152) |

'Do you believe Jack dead before his hour? Or that his name w is Walker, or Bottlesford, Or Button, a mere clown, or squire, or lord? The man you saw, - Lob-lie-by-the-fire, Jack Cade, Jack Smith, Jack Moon, poor Jack of every trade, Young Jack, /Or old Jack, or Jack What-d'ye-call, Jack-in-the-hedge, or Robin-run-by--the-wall, Robin Hood, Ragged Robin, lazyBob, One of the lords of No Man's Land, good Lob Lives yet. He never will admit he is dead Till millers cease to grind men's bones for bread, Not till our weathercock crows once again And I remove my house out of this lane Onto the road. With this he disappeared In hazel & thorn tangled with old-man's-beard, But one glimpse of his back, as there he stood, Choosing his way, proved him of old Jack's blood, Young Jack perhaps, & now a Wiltshireman As he has oft been since his days began.

Notes

The following two lines appear in print, between #1s.11. 142-143 (150 complete lines appear in print).

Although he was seen dying at Waterloo,
Hastings, Agincourt, and Sedgemoor too, (Form prints 'Sedgmoor')

1.149. <u>Form</u>. Stood/<u>P17</u>etc. as Ms.

This text, omitting II. 99-100, and substituting the two lines printed above, appeared in the magazine Form, edited by Austin Spare, in July 1916 - the issue of April 1916. In the list of contents, under the heading Literary Contributions, appears the following entry:

Lob. Poem by Edward Eastaway. p.33.

Notes (contd.) B.M. 51-5

("Words" appeared on p. 34). Other poems printed were by Binyon, Housman, W.B. Yeats, de la Mare, Massingham, Sturge Moore, Squire, and W. H. Davies.) 'Lob' appeared opposite a rather fine female nude, entitled "Bacchae", by Austin O. Spare. Among several wry comments on this magazine, is the following, contained in a letter to Farjeon, postmarked 30 January 1916 (Farjeon, p. 184)

It will be a final proof of Lob and Words that will come to 137 Fellows Rd I expect. Spare doesn't seem to suspect me. I agree about his work. I only regard 'Form' as giving me a bit of public, though it will be very little help because I shan't fit in and shall rather suffer from the character of my company.

The poem, with some revisions, was subsequently included in <u>Poems 1917</u>. As late as 11 March 1916 ET wrote to Bottomley that he had not had the proof promised by Spare. This may explain the errors of punctuation and spelling found in <u>Form.</u> (<u>Letters</u>, p. 263)

Not surprisingly, this, the longest of all Thomas' poems, occasioned comment from several friends and critics. Edward Garnett advised Thomas to tidy up the metre. Thomas' reply is a significant comment on his prosody.

I am doubtful about the chiselling you advise. It would be the easiest thing in the world to clean it all up and trim it and have every line straightforward in sound and sense but it wd not really improve it I think you read too much with the eye perhaps. If you say a couplet like 'If they had mowed their dandelions and sold/Them fairly they could have afforded gold' I believe it is no longer awkward. (see FP. 148-9 above)

It is indeed so, and fittingly true of a poem particularly based on oral tradition. We may note, in passing, the variant of 1.29 above, contained in this letter of April 1915.

Before considering the text in detail, there are further comments, found in ET's letters which indicate the poet's intentions and attitudes. The ancestry of the poem within Thomas' own work is indicated in this letter of 28 November 1915, to Farjeon:

By the time I am a sergeant I shall be really young I suppose. I wish I had gone on where Proverbs left off. Probably I never shall, unless "Lob" is the beginning. (Farjern, p. 172)

These 'Proverbs' were published as <u>Four and Twenty Blackbirds</u> - as Farjeon explains 'fragments of mock folk-lore based on homely proverbs'. The attraction of this vein of traditional common sense in comparison to the apprently perrenial stupidity of war is clear. The poem "Lob", though, is no simple refuge in folk-lore. The awareness that permeates Marlborough, and many poems contemporary to that

Notes (contd.) B.M. 51-5

book - Digging, for example - can be felt in Lob too. Central to the poem is the question, will the spirit of Lob, manifest in so many different ways, withstand present pressure? An earlier essay by Thomas in The Country, posits a similar qualified and concerned affirmation:

You may be sure there were hundreds like him in Shakespeare's time and in Wordsworth's, and if there aren't a good sprinkling of them, generation after generation, I donot know what we shall come to, but I have my fears. (Quoted by Cooke, p. 217.)

The fears are not quite groundless. Paradoxically, with aeroplane and encroaching road, the villages, where such instinctive wisdom can be found, seem even more remote and close knit. To identify and appreciate what is eventually proven to remain in spirit, is difficult. Wise statements such as this, on the attempt to discover the past by opening the barrows,

They thought as there was something to find there, But couldn't find it, by digging, anywhere.

the couplet already mentioned in the letter to Garnett, and this:

.... he never could spare time for school To unteach what the fox so well expressed, On biting the cock's head off, - Quietness is best,

arise from the earlier mixture of proverb, folk-lore and common sense found in <u>Four and Twenty Blackbirds</u>, and other illustrative anecdotes. Allied to a joyful mixture of English names -

..... while he walked from Exeter to Leeds
One April called all cuckoo-flowers Milkmaids
[- and legend, oral and literary, -]
But little he says compared with what he does
He kept the hog that thought the butcher came
To bring his breakfast. 'You thought wrong', said Hob

this list of folk-lore, old and new, seems to lack the cutting edge of purpose. In passing on to the episodes of the giants, one should pause to note the allusion to Bunyan in the cancelled 1.99. Legendary giants and foul fiends were symbols common to literature and legend. Thomas here makes use of two such episodes, especially the tricking of the giant who came to flood Shrewsbury by damming the Severn. The impish and indestructible spirit is here given a serious task to accomplish. W. Cooke's explanatory allusions on p. 218-9 are interesting, but not essential to the retrospective understanding of the undertones of national threat, or war. Giant-killing was an obvious image in the face of the German war machine. Robert Graves' poem, "Goliath and David", is another instance of this image being used -

..... spike-helmeted, grey, grim, Goliath straddles over him.

(This allusion may well be recalled without prior recourse to Cooke's note).

Notes (contd.) B.M.f.51-5

More immediately relevant are two extracts from Thomas' essay, "It's a Long, Long Way", Writing of the country attitude to the war, he had said:

They not only imagined themselves suffering like Belgian peasants, but being specially attacked in the Forest of Dean by German aeroplanes. Napoleon, a hundred years ago, was expected to sail up the Severn and destroy the Forest: now it was feared that the Germans were coming. (The Last Sheaf, p. 136)

Reference is made in this essay to the 'German Colossus' created by the newspapers - here we can look forward to Bodleian f.19 of 26:xii:15:

This is no case of petty right or wrong That politicians or philosophers Can judge. I hate not Germans, nor grow hot With love of Englishmen, to please newspapers.

The image was striking, and an apt adversary for the spirit of Lob. All these scraps of data can be seen as subservient to the text of the poem. Retrospective, understanding of this image - and that of the Yorkshireman who ground men's bones for flour, miller or profiteer, - is given by these lines:

One of the lords of No Man's Land, good Lob Lives yet.

To reinforce these undertones of war the following lines were inserted between those:

Although he was seen dying at Waterloo, Hastings, Agincourt, and Sedgemoor too,

Lob is the incarnation of a spirit, extolled in the poem by the other speaker, or <u>alter ego</u>, in reply to the questioning of the poet, seemingly too ready to confine Lob's qualities to one countryman. The final affirmation, faced with threats legendary and actual, is found in these lines:

..... He never will admit he is dead
Till millers cease to grind men's bones for bread

With this he disappeared
In hazel and thorn tangled with old-man's-beard.
But one glimpse of his back, as there he stood,
Choosing his way, proved him of old Jack's blood,
Young Jack perhaps, and now a Wiltshireman
As he has oft been since his days began.

Notes (contd.) B.M.f.51-5

Much of the poem is an apotheosis of what is peculiarly English - the distinguishing names and legends, and ways of action. 'Choosing his way' signifies positive value - freedom of choice(1) The later poem already referred to, summarises much of the attitude inherent in Lob!

I am one in crying 'God save England', lest We lose what never slaves and cattle blessed. The ages made her that made her from dust: She is all we know and liveby, and we trust She is good and must endure, loving her so: And as we love ourselves we hate her foe.

Thus, in Lobi, Thomas longest poem, we have a deft conversational debate as to the existence and endurance of a fabled spirit, seen in terms of past name and action. Present difficulties are honestly appraised in these terms and hope for the future is thereby found.

⁽¹⁾ note 1.51: His home was where he was free.

| 4:iv.15. | B.M.f.56 | Untitled. | | | |
|---|--|--|--------------------------------|------|----|
| Except wit I cannot th | h scents ink, - scen | s dead | | | |
| Today, with scents Only, I think, - scents dead leaves yield, And sage, - the wild carrots' seed, And the square mustant field; | | | | | 5 |
| | spade wound rant, raspb | s the roots of tre | • | . 1 | .0 |
| Flowing fr The dead, | The smoke's smell, too, Flowing from where a bonfire burns The dead, the waste, the dangerous, And all to sweetness turns. | | | | |
| It is enough To smell, to crumble the dark earth, | | | 1 | .5 | |
| Notes | | | | | |
| Title, <u>LP</u> etc. st | | Today I think Only with scents And bracken, an And the square n | d wild carrot's | | |
| 11.19.10 " 11.19.20 " | & 20 are ad | While the robin a Sad songs of Aut led at a later dat | umn mirth. e in a different | ink. | |
| | | red to by W. Coo | | | |

The 'false stert' referred to by W. Cooke is not cancelled: in 1.5 the dash could be read as '&'. The final correction, 11.19-20 in fils, are added in a different ink. It is interesting to note that this better known poem was not chosen for Poems 1917 by ET.

⁽¹⁾ Cooke, p. 252.

14.iv.15. B.M.f.59. Untitled

The downs will lose the sun, white alyssum

Lose the bees' hum;

But head and bottle tilted back in the cart

Will never part

Till I am cold as midnight sun and my hours

Are beeless flowers.

He neither sees, nor hears, nor smells, nor thinks,

But only drinks,

In the Quiet in the yard where tree trunks do not lie More quietly.

Notes

P17 etc Title - "Head and Bottle"

1.5, P17etc Till I am cold as midnight and all my hours

The Ms. version seems more typical of ET's juxtaposition of night and day, dark and light - viz. "The Hollow Wood", "Two Pewits", "Liberty". and, moreover, avoids the more conventional rhythm of the printed version.

21.v.15. B.M.f.64. Untitled

1. She dotes on what the wild birds say
Or hint or mock at, night & day Thrush, blackbird, -all-the-birds of all that sing in May
And songless plover,
Hawk, heron, owl, & woodpecker.
They never say a word to her
About her lover.

ied

2.Yet she has fancied blackbirds hide
A secret, or that thrushes chide
Because she thinks death can divide
Her from her lover:
And thereto she dreamed. And she has slept, trying to translate
The word the cuckoo cries to his mate
Over and over.

3. She laughs at them for childishness, She cries at them for carelessness Who see her going loverless
Yet sing & chatter
Just as when he was not a ghost,
And never ask her what she has lost
Or what is the matter.

Notes

Title, <u>LP</u> etc: "She Dotes"

Stanzas 2 & 3, (my nos.) are repositioned in ffis., the order, as in <u>Last Poems</u> and subsequent editions, being 1, 3, 2.

The one alteration textually, occurs in the penultimate line - LP etc. Nor ever

22.iv.15. B.M.f.65. Untitled.

She is beautiful
With happiness invincible,
If cruel she be
It is with a the hawk's proud innocent cruelty.

At poets' tears, Sweeter than any smiles but hers, She laughs; I sigh; And yet I could not live if she sh'd die.

And when in June
Once more the cuckoo spoils his tune,
She laughs at sighs;
And yet she says she loves me till she dies.

Notes

1. The first stanza has always been omitted in print, even when ET included the poem in a letter to EF, 28.iv.15 with the following comment:

..... I am under a thick cloud of Marlborough mostly, the I wrote a sort of a song in it;

At poet's tears
Sweeter than any smiles but hers
She laughs: I sigh:
And yet I could not live if she should die
And when in June
Once more the cuckoo spoils his tune,
She laughs at sighs:
And yet she says she loves me till she dies.

Does it make you larf? (Farjeen, p. 132)

- 2. The poem appeared in <u>Last Poems</u> as in the letter to EF with <u>Poet's' (Ms. poets')</u> in the opening line. L1. 3 & 7 had semi-colons, 'should' (1.4) was not abbreviated as it was in ffis.
- 3. From ET's flippant comment, it is clear that it was an occasional poem, and it did not appear during his lifetime. It is nevertheless surprising that the opening stanza was omitted, for it adds some weight to the poem with the image of the hawk. That there is justification for omitting the opening Ms. stanza is obvious from ET's omission in the letter to EF.
- 4. Title, LP etc, -"Song."

24.1v.(15) B.M.f.66. Untitled.

She had a name among the children; But no one loved though someone owned Her, locked her out of doors at bedtime And had her kittens duly drowned.

In Spring, nevertheless, this cat Ate thrushes, blackbirds, nightingales, And birds of bright voice and plume & flight, As well as scraps from neighbours' pails.

I loathed and hated her for this; One speckle on a thrush's breast Was worth a million such; yet ease she

Shid ft. a stranger's dog. this post.

From a stranger's dog. I saved this post.

For good of a bird.

Lived long till God gave her rest.

Notes Pi7ete.

Pi7etc.
Title/- "A Cat"

There are four attempts to find the right conclusion of. March the Third, pp 189-90 above.

30.iv.15. B.M.f.68. Untitled.

Margaret, you know at night
The larks in Castle Alley
Sing from the Attic's height
As if the electric light
Were the true sun above a summer valley:
Whistle, don't knock, tonight.

Come-seen my-heart-tenight
I shall come early, Kate
And we in Castle Alley
Shall-Will sit close out of sight

Shall-Will sit close out of sight
Alone, & ask no light
From lamp or sun above a summer valley:

Whistle, don't knock, -tonight.

Tonight I can stay late.

Notes

Title, LP etc. "To-night"

1.1. <u>LP</u> etc. Harry, you know at night

1.11. " Of lamp

An interesting change in the direction of the conversation has taken place. Originally the poem in its entirety is addressed to Margaret, although it is equally feasible that the second verse is her reply. A clear error has been made in the ffls., for, having corrected 11.6 and 12, it is to say the least, unlikely that it was the poet's intention to have two female characters, as the poem is essentially a conversation of two lovers, who, like the larks, have to make do with their urban environment, bereft of the more romantic summer valley. In fact they will ask no light/From lamp or sun, and the amended final line is quite explicit.

8.v.15. B.M.f.72/73. The Chalk Pit.

Is this the road that climbs above and bends Round what was a chalk-pit once: but it is now it is An accidental amphitheatre. The ask Some ash trees standing ankle-deep in brier 5 And bramble act all the parts, they & neither speak Nor stir'. 'But see! they have fallen, every one, And brier and bramble have grown over them. Hardly can I imagine the drop of the axe, 10 And the smack that is like an echo, sounding here. 'I do not understand.' 'Why, what I mean is That I have seen the place 2 or 3 times At most, and that its emptiness and silence And stillness haunt me, as if just before 15 It was not empty, silent, still, but full Of life of some kind, perhaps tragical. Has anything unusual happened here? 'Not that I know of. It is called the Dell. They have not dug chalk here for a century. The ash trees were that age. But I will ask. 20 'No, do not. I prefer to make a tale, Or better leave it like the end of a play, Actors and audience & lights all gone; For so it looks now. Inmy memory 25 Again & again I see it, strangely dark, And vacant of a life but just withdrawn. We have not seen the woodman with the axe. Some ghost has left it now as we two came. 'And yet you doubted if this were the road?' 30 Well, sometimes I have thought of it & failed To place it. No. / And I am not quite sure, Even now, this is it. For another place, Real or painted, may have combined with it. Or I myself was seemed a long way back in time ... ' 'Why, as to that, I used to meet a man -35 I had forgotten, - looking- searching for birds nests Along the road and in the pit itself. The wren's hole was an eye that looked at him For recognition. Every nest he knew. 40 He got a stiff neck, by looking this side or that, Spring after spring, he told me, with his laugh, -A sort of laugh. He was a visitor, A man of 40, - smoked and strolled about. At orts and crosses Pleasure and Pain had played 45 On his brown features; - I think both had lost; -Mild & yet wild too. You may know the breed. 'Some literary fellow, I suppose. I shall not mix my fancies up with him.

Notes

B.M.f.72/73 The Chalk Pit

Last Poems etc. has the following emendations

1.2. : was once a chalk-pit: now it is

1.3. :By accident ...

1.4. : briar

1.6. : But see:

1.7. : briar

No gap between 1. 17 & 18.] 1.18. : call'd

1.20: That was the ash trees' age.

1.21: No, do not.

1.37: and in the chalk-pit too.

1.46: You may know the kind.

11.47-48: do not appear in print. The last 12 lines appear thus -

(11.47-58) as in Last Poems etc.

And once or twice a woman shared his walks,
A girl of twenty with a brown boy's face,
And hair brown as a thrush or as a nut,
Thick eyebrows, glinting eyes - 'You have said enough.
A pair, - free thought, free love, - I know the breed:
I shall not mix my fancies up with them.'
'You please yourself. I should prefer the truth
Or nothing. Here, in fact, is nothing at all
Except a silent place that once rang loud,
And trees and us - imperfect friends, we men
And trees since time began; and nevertheless
Between us still we breed a mystery.'

Elsewhere in the B.M. Ms. there are poems which have been cut prior to publication, f.36 (Sowing) omits the final stanza; f.54 (Song) omits the opening stanza. This is the most notable instance of a poem being expanded after its insertion in the B.M. book, the other example being f.9, which has two drafts; the final version of f.9 in print changes the emphasis by the addition of two lines, and title, to the second draft.

The additional lines found in LP provide a human counterpart for the imagined drama enacted by the ash trees until overgrown by brier and bramble. "Its emptiness and silence/And stillness" haunt the speaker; previously the place was full of life - "Of some kind, perhaps tragical." The poet's preoccupation with the presence of the past in the present is suggested by the lines:

Again and again I see it, strangely dark,
And vacant of a life but just withdrawn.

B.M.f.72/73 The Chalk Pit (contd.)

Notes

The tone of 'just' is significant; the past is just out of reach, yet felt. 'Some ghost has left it now as we two came,' Despite its avowed impact, the other speaker reminds the poet that he had expressed doubt as to its location. In reply the poet admits that the scene 'may have combined' with 'another place', 'real or painted', or indeed received its significance from his past self. This reminds the poet's acquaintance of a past memory of a man who is clearly in some respects identifiable as the poet himself. Characteristically Thomas is wryly disparaging through the medium of the other speaker; his own insistence on accuracy and open mindedness he sees as a cause merely for a stiff neck. Yet he is positive that neither pleasure nor pain has had the better of him. The revised ending is a significant departure. Originally Thomas was content with the reply

'Some literary fellow, I suppose.
I shall not mix my fancies up with him.'

The revised ending, as previously suggested, provides a human counterpart for the 'perhaps' tragical' drama of the 'accidental amphitheatre.' It also reflects the ambiguities inherent in this narrative structure of ego and alter ago. The 'free thought, free love' attributed abruptly to the newly created 'pair', in place of the single literary fellow, is not to be dismissed thus. We continue the meaningfully ambiguous appraisal with '.... I should prefer the truth / Or nothing."

This seemingly simple, emphatic statement is complicated by the qualifying

Here, in fact, is nothing at all Except a silent place that once rang loud, And trees and us.

We may recall similar apparent bathos in "The Brook" of 10:viii:15, where the child's 'No one's been here before' is the obvious parallel level of perception to the poet's. (The child's voice, in dismissing the past, had, we note, 'raised the dead'). Confronted with this apparent contradiction, we must follow the immediately prior instruction - 'You please yourself.' Our level of perception - human or non-human, and our criteria of significance must be our own. The only reconciliation of such opposites that the poet can offer us is the undoubted, yet puzzling ... silent place that once rang loud,

And trees and us - imperfect friends, we men And trees since time began; and nevertheless Between us still we breed a mystery.

The revised ending is here a clear and significant progression, finally polarising the contrasting viewpoints of the two speakers.

^{1,} whom we may identify as a manifestation of "The Other", traceable through many earlier works, and mentioned by R.P. Eckert as 'Philip' of childhood imaginings. This was a device for expressing personal ideas while retaining reserve and impersonality.

13.v.15. B.M.f.74. Untitled, except for note - British Museum?

There they stand, on their ends, the fifty faggots
That once were underwood of hazel & ash
In Jenny Pink's Copse. Now by the hedge
Close packed, they make a thicket. Fancy alone
Can creep through with wren & mouse. Next Spring
A blackbird or a robin will nest there,
Accustomed to them, thinking they will remain
Whatever is for every to a bird: have
This Spring it is too late: the swifts having come.
'Twas a hot day for carrying them up:
Better they will never warm me, though they must
Light several Winters' fires. Before they are done
The war will have ended, many other things
Have ended that I know not more about
And care not less for than robin & wren.

Notes

Title, Pret: "Fifty Faggots"

1.2, 5, 15: And for & in all printed editions

1.3. <u>P. 1</u>7%: Now,

1.4. "Thicket fancy

1.5. " the mouse and wren.

1.9. " late; the swift has come.

1.14-15 " Have ended, maybe, that I can no more foresee or more control than robin and wren.

Letter to EF dated 3.vi.15.

You see how I had amended 50 Faggots before your objections to the last lines came. I imagine they leave it clear. (Fageor, p. 145.)

This is interesting as it shows that on this occasion ET anticipated EF's adverse criticism, perhaps of the ambiguity in the Ms. version here reproduced, and altered the last lines. Without further evidence, however, there remains the possibility that it may have been an earlier version which was corrected.

23.v.15. B.M.f.75-6 Untitled.

1 This beauty makes made me dream there was a time Long past & irrecoverable, a clime Where from such brooks shining & racing deep Thro buttercup & kingcup bright as brass But gentle, nourishing the meadow grass 5 That scurries in the wind, should would straight appear Another beauty, human & feminine divine Newborn of it, whose happy soul unstained Cd love all day, & never hate or tire, 10 /A lover of mortal or immortal kin. And yet, rid of this dream, ere I had drained Its poison quite, the sun's past light & fire Bred me a deep content with what the water, Clearer than any goddess: or man's daughter, 14 Had for its voice, then While sembing the dark green hair it combed And shook the millions of the blossoms white Of water-crowfoot, & curdled to one sheet The petals flowers fallen from the chestnuts in the park Far off; and sedgwarblers, that hang so light 20 On willow twigs, sang longer than any lark, Quick, shrill, or grating, a song to match the heat Of the strong sun, nor less the water's cool, Gushing through narrows, swirling in the pool. Their song that lacks all words, all melody, All sweetness almost, was dearer now to me Than sweetest voice that sings in tune sweet words. This was the best of May - the small brown birds Wisely reiterating endlessly 29: What no man learnt yet in or out of school.

Notes

See opposite, under B. M. f.77, for textual notes.

This poem appears in two versions in the B.M. Ms.book. It was first printed in Six Poems by Edward Eastaway, published by James Guthrie, from The Pear Tree Press, Flansham, Sussex, in November 1916. It reappeared in ANP(1917), in Last Poems (1918), and in all CP. In print it differs from either BM.draft in several places - see opposite (p. 218) An examination of the textual differences shows that apart from the omission of 1.14 in the second version, there are several other points of interest. II. 1, 3, 10, 19 show that the second draft, or the printed version, returns to the earlier draft. Throughout both drafts there is some confusion as to the tense, which is reflected in the various versions of II. 1 and 25. The revision of II.12-15 is interesting in its final compression, with the balance of the expanded 1.8, ensuring that the mythical allusion is not lost. See Critical Introduction for analysis and comparison of the two drafts _ p.45 ff.

24.v.(15) B.M.f.77 Untitled

This beauty makes me dream there was a time Long past & irrecoverable, a clime Where brooklet river of such radiance racing deep Through buttercup and kingcup bright as brass And But gehtle, nourishing the meadow grass That bends leans & scurries in the wind, would bear Another beauty, divine & feminine Child of the sun, whose happy soul unstained . Could love all day, & never hate or tire, Lover of mortal or immortal kin. And yet, rid of this dream, ere I had drained Its poison, quieted was my desire So that I only looked into the water And hearkened while it combed the dark green hair And shook the millions of the blossoms white Of water-crowfoot, & curdled to one sheet The flowers fallen from the chestnuts in the park Far off. The sedgewarblers, that hung so light @ On willow twigs, sang longer than any lark, Quick, shrill, or grating, a song to match the heat Of the strong sun, nor less the water's cool, Gushing through narrows, swirling in the pool. Their song that lacks all words, all melody, All sweetness almost, is was dearer now to me Than sweetest voice that sings in tune sweet words. This was the best of May - the small brown birds Wisely reiterating endlessly What no man learnt yet in or out of school.

Notes.

Title, SP(16)etc. "Sedge-Warblers."

- 1.1. f.75. makes made/f.77 makes/SP etc made
- 1.3. f.75. Where from such brooks shining & racing deep f.77. Where brooklet river of such radiance racing deep SP etc. Where any brook so radiant racing clear 'deep' could be read as 'clear' in f.75; the Ms. is difficult at this

'deep' could be read as 'clear' in f.75; the Ms. is difficult at this point in both folios.

- 1.8. f.75. Newborn of it, whose happy soul unstained f.77. Child of the sun, whose happy soul unstained SP etc. Child to the sun, a nymph whose soul unstained
- 1.10 f.75. A lover/f.77 Lover/SP etc A lover
 There is no clear ms. break between 11.10 and 11. The present arrangement in CP follows the arrangement of SP.
- 1.12 f.75. Its poison quite, the sun's past light & fire f.77 & <u>SP</u> etc. Its poison, quieted was my desire
- 1.13 f.75. Bred me a deep content with what the water (1.14 f.75 Clearer than any goddess or man's daughter)
- 1.13. f.77 & <u>SP</u> etc. So that I only looked into the water,

Notes (contd.) B.M.f.77 Untitled

- 1.14. has no equivalent on f.77 or in print.
 f.75-6 29 lines.
 f.77 etc. 28 lines
- 1.15. f.75. Had for its voice, then, W-while combing it combed the dark green hair
- f.77 & SP etc. And hearkened while it combed the dark green hair 1.19 (@)f.75 Far off; and sedgwarblers, that hang so light f.77 Far off. The sedgewarblers, that hung so light

SP etc. Far off. And sedge-warblers, clinging so light 1.20. f.75 & 77 On willow twigs, sang longer than any lark, SP etc. To willow twigs, sang longer than the lark,

1.25. f.25 f.75 was dearer now to me/f.77 is was dearer now to me SP etc. was dearer then to me

II. POEMS FROM Bodleian Don.d.28.

| ()(f.3. | The Wo € d | 5.vii.15 | ANP, LP |
|-------------|---------------------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| f.5,6. | Haymaking | 6,7,8.vii.15 | <u>TE, P17</u> |
| . f.9. | Aspens | 11.vii.15 | SP, ANP, LP |
| f.12. | Digging | 21.vii.15 | LP |
| f.16. | There's Nothing like the Sur | e n 18/19. xi.15 | <u>P17</u> |
| .f.20. | Rain | 7. i.16 | <u>P17</u> |
| (,,,,\f.21. | The Clouds that are so light | 15. i.16 | <u>P17</u> |
| f.22. | Roads | 22. i.16 | ANP, LP |
| \f.33. | If I should Ever | 6. iv.16 | <u>P17</u> |
| f.43. | Cherry Trees | 7/8. iv.16 | <u>P17</u> |
| f.48-9. | As The Team's Head Br | ass 27. v.16 | P17 |
| f.51. | Early One Morning 8,9 | ,10,11. vi.16 | PI7 |
| .f.61. | How At Once | 10.viii.16 | <u>P17</u> |
| f.65. | The Trumpet | 26/8. ix.16 | <u>P17</u> |
| f.68. | The Long Small Room | 9/10. xi.16 | P17 |
| .f.70. | The Lane | 15.xii.16 | <u>cp</u> (1928) |
| f.71. | Out in the Dark | 24.xii.16 | ഥ |

"The Word" - Don. d. 28, f. 3.

facing p. 221.

Step your 5 vii 15

There are so many things I have fayor. That were much to me or that were not, MI lost, as is a childlen warnais child and its child's children, in the undefiled Abyr of what a wir be you. I have jujul, too , haves of the might man That Jangus rlost a won in the old was, of kings , freids + gods , & most of the stars Com Sometings I have fagot that I forget. But long their there are remembered yet, Than Il this their - One name that I have self-The ter an emply thingles name - forgot Some Horusher less to say it as they sing That is always one it middly saying it / clear and tast - the name, one the name I have, White perhips I am thribay of the elder scene That is like food; a while I am content hill be wild nove scout that is like memory, This name survey is see onios me la tre basid to Over 1 mg agala , a pure torwish word. From somewhere in the bushes by the viral

| 5. vii. 15. Bodleian | f.3. | (Untitled) | Steep again |
|----------------------|------|------------|-------------|
|----------------------|------|------------|-------------|

et e es e en e

There are so many things I have forgot. That once were much to me or that were not. All lost, as is a childless woman's child And its child's children, in the underfiled Abyss of what (1) shall (2) can (3) will never be again 5 I have forgot, too, names of the mighty men That fought & lost or won in the old wars. Of kings & fiends & gods, & most of the stars And Some things I have forgot that I forget. But lesser things there are, remembered yet, Than all the others. One name that I have not -Though tis an empty thingless name - forgot 13 Never will die because Spring after Spring Some thrushes learn to say it as they sing. There is always one at midday saying it clear And tart - the name, only the name I hear, 17) While perhaps I am thinking of the elder scent That is like food; or while I am content 18) With the wild rose scent that is like memory, This name suddenly is clear cried out by the bird to me 20 21 Over & over again, a pure thrush word. From somewhere in the bushes by the bird 22

Notes

Title - ANP etc, The Word"

| 1.5. | ANP, | Last Poems, CP(1920 | can / <u>CP</u> (1928), | (1965)will |
|-------|------|-------------------------|-------------------------|------------|
| | | nd all other printed ve | | |
| 1.16 | ANP | _ " _ | : hear | |
| 1.22. | 11 | - fr - | : a bird | |

The poem as originally written out here had 21 lines. In 1.5 the text was altered in the writing out, so that in 1.13 the text reads will. When printed the earlier variant of 1.5 was used, and 1.13 corresponded. Later alteration, in 1928, perhaps taking belated cognisance of this ms. altered the <u>CP</u> text in 1.5, without altering 1.13. The original 21 lines were altered at a different time (see photocopy, note change of ink, and size of writing); line 21 was altered, 1.22 was added, and the two lines were inverted by an arrow.

From the version of 1.5 and 1.13 in <u>ANP</u>, from which in this case the other editions followed, would point to the fact that this Ms. book played no part in the preparation of <u>ANP</u>, but may well have been consulted, without much thoroughness, prior to the revised version of 1928.

```
* 1.17 Ms. - White )
1.18 Ms. - Thal ) It would seem that the wrong letter was crossed.
```

The final fits, version of 11. 5 & 13 is more emphatic than either of the printed texts in that the word will suggests a stronger, more affirmative tone than the original shall, the concept of ability or possible ability suggested by can is dropped in the fis. This instance of half correction is an interesting contrast to Bodleian f.48-9, "As The Team's Head Brass", where the fits. itself is clearly in error and is alternately corrected and half corrected in print. There seems to be similar confusion over the correct text here, but in this instance there seems to be no doubt as to the validity of the Bodleian ms. The final addition of 1.22 and the inversion of 1.22 & 1.21 left the bird unaltered. There seems to be no valid reason for the textual alteration to a bird in the published text. Despite some in 1.14 the remaining lines are all punctuated by the specific the, name, elder scent, wild rose scent, and there seems to be no reason why the specific should be altered to the indefinite.

6,7,8.vii.15. Bodleian f.5 & 6 Untitled

After night's thunder far away had rolled The fiery day had a kernel sweet of cold, And in the perfect blue the clouds uncuried, Like the first gods, before they made the world 4 And misery, swimming the stormless sea Inibeauty & in divine gaiety. The smooth white empty road was lightly strewn With leaves - the holly's Autumn falls in June -9 And fir cones standing up stiff in the heat. The mill foot water tumbled white & lit With tossing crystals, happier than any crowd Of children pouring out of school aloud. And in the little thickets where a sleeper /For ever Might lie lost, the nettle creeper And garden-warbler sang unceasingly; While over them shrill shricked in the his fierce glee 17 The swift with tail & wing as sharp & narrow As if the bow had flown off with the arrow. Only the scent of woodbine & hay new mown Travelled the road. In the field sloping down, Park-like, to wheir (sic) its willows shaved the brook, 21 Haymakers rested. The tosser lay forsook Out in the sun; & the long waggons stood Without their its teams. It seemed they it never wd Move from the shadow of that single yew. The team, as still, under until their task was due, Beside the labourers enjoyed the shade That 3 squat oaks mid-field together made Upon a circle of grass & weed uncut, And on the hollow, once a chalk pit, but Now brimmed withmut & pesy elder-flower so clean. The men leaned on their rakes, about to begin, But still. And all were silent. All was old, That morning time, with a great age untold, 34 35 Older than Clare & Cowper, Morland & Crome, Than, at the field's far edge, the farmer's home A white house crouched at foot of a great tree. Under the heavens that know not what years be 39 The men, the beasts, the oaks, the implements Uttered even what they will intimes long hence -All of us gone to-where-there-is no change out of the reach of Immortal in a picture of an old grange.

Notes

Title, This England etc; "Haymaking".

1.9 TE, Piems 1917, CP(1920)) standing stiff up / CP(1928) Standing up SPG(1927))

Notes (contd.) 6,7,8.vii.15. Bodleian f.5 & 6 Untitled

- 1.17 <u>TE</u> etc. The swift with wings and tail
- 1.21 TE etc. where its willows showed the brook,
- 1.21 Ms. difficult to read, could be showed as in print.
- 1.34 <u>TE</u> etc. This morning time
- 1.35 TE follows Ms, Cowper/Poems 1917 etc Cobbett
- 1.39 TE etc. the beasts, the trees, the implements
- 1.41 TE etc. All of us gone out of the reach of change
- 1.4 <u>TE</u> etc. first gods before
- 1.10 TE etc. mill-foot
- 1.14 <u>TE nettle-creeper/CP(28) nettle creeper.</u> (36)
- 1.15 <u>TE</u> garden warbler/<u>CP</u>(28)garden-warbler
- 1.19 <u>TE</u> new-mown/<u>CP</u>(28)new mown <u>P17</u> (36)
- 1.30 TE chalk-pit/CP(28)chalk pit P17 (36)

Commentary

There are several alterations made between the Bodleian Ms. and the publication in <u>This England</u> in the November of 1915. Two alterations - in 1.21 and 1.41 are mere corrections of Ms. mistakes - one of spelling, the other of not fully crossing out the original reading. There remain six instances of quite interesting change - five found in <u>This England</u>, the other not until <u>Poems 1917</u>.

- In 1.9 the Ms. reading is the more natural and less awkward to both sense and rhythm. The correction in <u>CP</u>(1928) is welcome.
- In 1.17 the alteration better fits the metre, and is more strictly accurate with wings in the plural.
- In 1.21 there is a most interesting difficulty. The Ms. is difficult to read and could well read shaved and not showed as printed in all texts. Critically a case can be made for this more striking word. In Keats' Ode to Autumn we remember

While barred clouds bloom the soft-dying day, And touch the stubble-plains with rosy hue;

J.A. Burrow has written of the influence of Keats on Thomas (Essays in Criticism vii no.4 Oct 1957 pp.404-415) and W. Cooke in his Critical Biography has pointed to certain echoes of Keats in Thomas' verse. Thomas' book on Keats was published in 1916 and there are undoubted echoes of detail. cf. from Keats' Hyperion, quoted by Thomas in 1916 -

No stir of air was there, Not so much life as on a summer's day Robs not one light seed from the feather'd grass, But where the dead leaf fell, there did it rest.

With this, from Thomas' "October", Bod. f.15 (15, 16x:15)

and the wind travels too light To shake the fallen birch leaves from the fern; The gossamers wander at their own will.

Confronted with this, it seems to me more than mere conjecture that the image of the stubble-plains from the "Ode to Autumn" could not evoke the image of the bending willows swaying in scythe-like motions over the brook - and we remember from "Beauty" (B.M.f.23, 21:i:15)

... while Cross breezes cut the surface to a file,

The effect of movement over water, taking into account the harvest screne of "Haymaking", is not irrelevant in its evocation of the lazy parallel motion of the trees over the water.

Despite this critical argument, in the absence of other proof, 'showed' is acceptable, despite being much the weaker word.

In 1.34 'This morning time' has the effect of bringing more immediacy to bear than the more distant 'That morning time'.

The alteration from 'Cowper' to 'Cobbett' is inexplicable, in view of the support of the text of This England, unless one feels that Cobbett of Rural Rides is fitter company for Clare, Morland & Crome!

The change in 39 of oaks to trees is acceptable in view of there being more trees in this scene than the 3 squat oaks of 1.28.

Regarding the changes within the Ms. itself one can say that it proves Thomas' meticulous care even at the stage of copying up into the Bodleian Ms. book. Several points are altered, the overall effect being of more and more precision of expression, as in the change from 'waggons' to waggon,' and noticeably in the change of posy to the more accurate (and curiously symbolic to Thomas) elder-flower.

"Aspens"
from <u>Six Poems</u> 1916

facing p. 226 (two plates)

74SPENS

The aspens at the cross-roads talk together

Of rain, until their last leaves fall from the top.

Out of the blacksmiths cavern comes the ringing Of harramer, shoe, & anvil: out of the irra.
The clink; the hum, the roar, the random singing—
The sounds that for these fifty years have been.

The whisper of the sepens is not drowned,
And over lightless pane & bootless road,
Empty as sky, with every other sound.
Not ceasing, calls their ghosts from their abode,

A silent smithy, a silent inn nor fails
In the bare moonlight or the thick-furred gloom,
In tempest or the night of nightingeles.
To turn the cross-roads to a ghostly room.

Over all sorts of weather, man, & times,

Aspens must shake their leaves & man may hear

But need not listen, more than to my rhymes.

Whatever wind may blow, while we have leaves
The cannot other than aspen be
That ceaseleasly, unreasonably grieves.
Or so men think who like a different tree.

11.vii.15. Bodleian f.9. Aspens

All day & night, save winter, every weather, Above the inn, the smithy, & the shop, The aspens at the cross-roads talk together Of rain, until their last leaves fall from the top.

Out of the blacksmiths' caverncomes the ringing of hammer, shoe & anvil; out of the inn
The clink, the hum, the roar, the random singing The sounds that for these fifty years have been.

The whisper of the aspens is not drowned, And over lightless pane & footless road, Empty as sky, with every other sound Not ceasing, calls their ghosts from their abode,

A silent smithy, a silent inn, nor fails
In the bare moonlight or the thick-furred gloom,
In tempest or the night of nightingales, (Ms. a nightingales)
To turn the cross-roads to a ghostly room.

And it would be the same were no man house near. Over all sorts of weather, men & times, Aspens must shake their leaves & men may hear But need not listen, more than to my rhymes.

Whatever wind blows, while they and I have leaves We cannot other than an aspen be we That ceaselessly, unreasonably grieves, Or so men think who like a different tree.

Notes

Bodleian Ms. as <u>CP</u>, and <u>ANP</u> (1917)
Also printed in <u>Six Poems</u> by E. Eastaway, with minor differences.

1.7 <u>SP</u>. The clink; the hum, the roar; the random singing 11.5, 10, 18, 19. <u>SP</u> prints '&' for 'and'.
11.21-24. <u>SP</u> final stanza reads;

Whatever wind may blow, while we have leaves We cannot other than aspen be That ceaselessly, unreasonably grieves, Or so men think who like a different tree.

i.e. Bodleian Ms. reproduces later version, revised after publication (or proof-reading) of <u>Six Poems</u>, which follows an earlier draft. Bodleian revised from earlier reading which in all but one detail - 1.15 - corresponds to <u>SP</u>.

Letter to EF 21:vii:15 refers to "Aspens": (Farjeon, p. 153)

"I was the aspen. 'We' meant the trees and I withmy dejected shyness."

Emendation of 1.21 would seem to arise from EF's query, but nevertheless, <u>SP</u> follows the original.

Sp published November 1916.

- 1.1 SP night;
- 1.5 <u>SP</u> blacksmiths (sic) <u>LP</u>, <u>CP</u> blacksmith's
- 1.6 SP shoe & anvil:

line 5 of the Ms. and SP are clearly in error, the correct reading is that of <u>Last Poems</u> and subsequently. Reference has already been made to the smithy in the singular.

The half-alteration in the Bodleian of 1.15 is interesting in as much as the version printed in <u>Six Poems</u> is plural, and no other instance occurs of any doubt over this point. In view of Ms. slips elsewhere in the Bodleian Ms. - n.b. "The Long Small Room" - where ET (see p. 257) half remembers an earlier version, it is possible that this is other than a mere error. It would, of course, have a significant effect on the rhythm of the line, and would depart from the other verses where there is a full and deliberate rhyme of 11.1 & 3. While raising this doubt, it is nevertheless most likely, taking all points into account, that this was a Ms. error.

21.vii. London Bodleian f.12

Untitled

What matter makes my spade for tears or mirth, Letting down 2 clay pipes into the earth? The one I smoked, the older a soldier (1) Of Blenheim, Ramillies, & Malplaquet Perhaps. The dead man's immortality Lies represented lightly with my own, A yard or 2 nearer the living air Than bones of ancients who, amazed to see Almighty God erect the mastodon, Once laughed, or wept, in this same light of day.

Notes

LP etc:

Title/"Digging".(2) There are two poems of this title, both first printed in <u>Last Poems</u> (1918). The earlier poem is on f. 56 BM.4. iv. 15. Today I think/Only with scents.

CP. and <u>Last Poems</u> print as in Bodleian Ms. except for 1.3 <u>LP</u> etc. the other a solider. There is what would seem to be an earlier version quoted by EF as being included in a letter dated 21.vii.15:

What matters makes my spade for tears or mirth, Letting down two old pipes into the earth? The one I smoked, the other a solider Of Blenheim, Ramillies, and Malplaquet Perhaps. The dead man's immortality Lies lightly represented with my own, A yard or two nearer the air or day Than bones of ancients who, amazed to see Almighty God erect the mastodon Once laughed or wept at what earth had to bear.

(Farjean, p. 153)

ET joined up 14.vii.15, and commenced drill 19.vii.15; he was billetted at 13, Rusham Rd., with his parents, from where he sent the letter of 21.vii.15.

The letter

containing this poem introduced it thus:

I was a bad prophet, because I have been perspiring these six hours over ten lines which perhaps are not right yet. But if you would type them for me I could see them better. They are (here follows the poem)
I suppose it should have been a sonnet, but I can't Rawnsleyise yet.

^{(1) 1.3} Bodleian follows what must be the earliest draft, following the 'old' pipes of 1.2. in EF version.

⁽²⁾ There is no evidence that either title was the author's choice.

Notes (contd.)

Letter postmarked 26.vii.15, from Rusham Rd., replies to EF's queries regarding the rhyme scheme. "I have a laugh of you for not detecting the rhyme of soldier and bear (my italics). However to please you I bring the rhyme nearer." (Forgeon, p. 154)

From this evidence the date on the Bodliean Ms. of 21. vii. clearly refers to the version enclosed in letter to EF. It is possible that ET received EF's reply on 23. vii (this would involve an immediate posting and reply not always the rule in their correspondance) and altered the original version to the extant Ms.

Commentary

The two versions are essentially similar, but there are changes in the degree of emphasis placed on man's decay. The opening lines of both versions ask the question, what contribution to tears or joy will this. action make? The burying of the pipes points to the greater significance of the inevitable decay of their owners, whose bones, like the pipes, or the bones of the ancients, will be as so many relics of previous civilisation, buried and hidden, mute symbols of once living people capable (equally of tears or mirth. The idea of dust to dust, or of the clay of man's earthy body is best reflected in the later description of the pipes as clay, rather than old. Rather unnecessarily, the Bodleian version transfers the explicit idea of relative age by altering other to older, thus introducing a clumsy internal rhyme with soldier. The idea of relative age is in any case explicit in the following line with the reference to the great battles of Marlborough (ET had been working on his biography of Marlborough) which took place on similar ground to the battles on the Western Front in 1915. The idea that the pipes are the sole symbol of man's immortality provides an ironic contrast with Almighty God's seeming power in the penultimate line. The Bodleian version has split the alliteration of the next line of 'lies' and 'lightly'. The sole difference

in significance between the two men lies in the relative position of their relics. Thomas seems not to want or expect any further immortality than this. The living air of the Bodleian is a more successful contrast to the buried immortality of the relics than the earlier air of day, embodying as it does the positive contrast of life, but this emendation, it would seem, arose from EF's criticism of the rhyme scheme more than Thomas' own wish for improvement. His emendation did in any case, necessitate the change in the last line from what earth had to bear, which, quite apart from its distant rhyme with soldier conveyed the idea of suffering, and the reaction of the ancients to this. The amazement of the ancients, confronted with Almighty God the tone here one should mention is reminiscent of Owen's parable of the old men and the young men - and his new phenomenon, the mastodon, conjuring up the idea of primeval strength and simple savagery, is common to both versions. The contrast lies in the sense of involvement in the face of this new phenomenon in the EF version, and the restoration of day (rhyming with Malplaquet) in the Bodletan version, providing the sense of continuity, but removing the sense of involvement and reaction to new events, be it laughter or weeping.

One can conclude that the ten lines are in essence similar, but gain and lose from the alterations made in the name of the rhyme scheme. The most significant and useful alteration is in the substitution of 'clay' for 'old' in the second line, but the original EF version seems to have the preferable conclusion.

The poem is an interesting example of Thomas' preoccupation

with mortality and immortality, his feeling of the connection of present and past, and the sense of involvement in the face of new difficulties. The compression of his feelings, centred on a single unremarkable action is interesting as an example of his ability to compress and fine down, and a comparison with such longer meditative poems on the intrusion of war such as "As The Team's Head Brass."

18/19.xi.15. Harehall Camp, Gidea Park Bodleian f.16 (Intitled)

There's nothing like the sun as the year dies, Kind as it can be, this world being made so, To stones & men & beasts & trees & flies. To all things that it touches except snow, Whether on mountain side or street of town. The south wall warms me: November has begun, Yet never shone the sun as fair as now While the sweet last-left damsons from the bough With spangles of the morning's storm drop down Because the starling shakes it, whistling what Once swallows sang. But I have not forgot That there is nothing, too, like March's sun, Like April's, or July's, or June's, or May's, On January's or February's great days: August, September, October, and December Have equal days, all different from November. No day of any month but I have said -Or, if I could live long enough, should say -'There's nothing like the sun that shines today.' There's nothing like the sun till a-man's we are dead.

Notes

Title, all editions as Poems 1917 "There's Nothing like the Sun".

1.3 P 17 etc. To stones and men and beasts and birds and flies, 1.14 P 17 etc. or February's, great days:
Otherwise Poems 1917 prints as this flis.

An earlier draft is included in a letter to EF, undated, (but placed after 23 November 1915 - see below, for dating) headed Hut 23, Harehall Camp, Gidea Park, Romford, Essex.

I should have written before but I did not know where I should be ... We are having too easy a time, so that again I have reverted and written some verses. I am afraid they aren't finished. I never have any time really to myself and have continually to be putting my paper away Beautiful cold sunny days, and the earth thick with clean snow. I will copy out the verses as they exist now and if you like them will you make a copy or two of them? (Farjeen, p. 171)

The earlier draft differed in the following respects;

- 1. 2 f. 16 this world being made so/EF this world being so
- 1.11 But I have not forgot/EF Yet I can forget not
- 1. 6 " November has begun, /EF November has begun
- 1.18 " live long enough, /EF live long enough
- 1.19 " the sun that shines today/EF the sun shining today
- 1.20 u the sun till a-man's dead/EF the sun till a man's dead.

18/19.xi.15 (contd.)

An undated letter, placed after 28 Nov 1915, mentions alterations to the 'unfinished' draft sent previously.

You will see I have made just 2 or 3 slight changes. 'This world being made so' is 5 heavy syllables unaccented. I hope you won't object but if you do I want to know.

ET had leave on 26.xi.15. - EF quotes letter postmarked 28 November 1915, headed 'Train to Petersfield, Friday', and f.17 is headed 'Going home from Harehall Camp'. From an examination the ink, it is probable that f.16 & f.17 were written out at a similar time, especially in view of the time of the leave, in relation to the ffs. date of f.16. With this evidence, and the imprecise positioning of the second letter, mentioning the changes, it seems probable that this is an instance where the revised draft found on f.16 was written before the letter notifying EF of the alterations. More usual was the copying out after the discussion and alteration, - but see also Bod. f.48-9, pp 249-50.

7.i.16. Bodleian f.20.

Rain - Coming home from Harehall.

The rain, the rain, nothing but the wild rain

On this bleak hut, & solitude, & me

Remembering again that I shall die

And neither hear the rain nor give it thanks

For washing me cleaner than I have been

since I was born into this solitude.

Blessed are the dead that the rain rains upon.

But

Tonight And here I pray that none whom once I loved

(1. Tonight

(2. And here (3. But here

Is dying to-night or lying still awake

Solitary, listening to the rain,

Either in pain or thus in sympathy

Helpless among the living & the dead,

Like a cold water among broken reeds,

A million of broken reeds all still & stiff,
who wild
Like me that have no love which this dull rain

Has not dissolved except the dull love of death,

If love it be for what is perfect and the tells me Cannot, this tempest teaches, disappoint.

Notes

1.1. PIT Rain, midnight rain, nothing but the wild rain.

1.14. " Myriads midnight and solitude both recur in a passage on a similar theme in The icknield Way (1913), (p. 278 K.

1.7 of this poem is found there in full.

^{....} I lay awake listening to the rain, and at first it was as pleasant to my ear and mind as it had long been desired; but before I fell asleep it had become a majestic and finally terrible thing, instead of a sweet wound and symbol. It was accusing and trying me and passing judgement.

7.i.16 (contd.)

Long I lay still under the sentence, listening to the rain The midnight rain: has buried all sound but its own. I am alone in the dark still night There is nothing out there but the blackness and sound of rain. Neither when I shut my eyes can I see anything. I am alone. Once I heard through the rain a bird's questioning watery cry - once only and suddenly. It seemed content, and the solitary note brought up against me the order of nature, all its beauty, exuberance, and everlastingness like an accusation. I am not a part of nature. I am alone All else has perished except me and the rain. It alone is great and strong. It alone knows joy. It chants monotonous praise of the order of nature, which I have disobeyed or slipped out of The truth is that the rain falls for ever and I am melting into it. Black and monotonously sounding is the midnight and the solitude of the rain. In a little while or in an age - for it is all one - I shall know the full truth of the words I used to love, I knew not why, in my days of nature, in the days before the rain: 'Blessed are the dead that the rain rains on,' (op. cit., p. 283.)

The poem grows away from the self-centred position of the prose - see <u>Critical Introduction</u>, pp 59-61.

16-15.i.16 Harehall Bodleian f.21 Song

As the clouds that are so light, Beautiful, swift, & bright, Cast shadows on field & park Of the earth that is so dark,

Even so now, light one!
Beautiful, swift & bright one!
You set in a heart that was dark,
Unillumined, a deeper spark.

on mark

But clouds would have, without earth To shadow, far less earth: Away from your shadow on me Your beauty less would be,

And if it still be treasured An age hence, it shall be measured By this small dark spot Without which it were not.

<u>Notes</u>

Title, <u>Poems 1917</u> etc: "The **6**louds that are so Light." CP(1965)"As the clouds that are so light."

Ms. II. 7 & 8 almost illegible in two places, indicated above. The context of the verse itself would allow for the first reading, but in view of the last verse, the second reading seems more likely, especially in view of the letter to EF including these lines.

Ms. mistake in 1.10 should read worth EF prints another version of this poem on p. 204, op. cd.

The douds that are so light,
Beautiful, swift and bright,
Cast shadows on field and park,
Of the earth that is so dark
And even so now, light one!
Beautiful, swift and right one!
You let fall on a heart that was dark,
Unillumined, a deeper mark.

But clouds would have, without earth To shadow, far less worth; Away from your shadow on me Your beauty less would be, And if it still be treasured An age hence, it shall be measured By this small dark spot Without which it were not.

16-15.i.16 (contd.)

With the exception of 1.6, where <u>Poems 1917</u> prints bright for right, the version printed by EF is as printed in Poems 1917, in four verses. This is unusual, for drafts included with the letters to EF were usually earlier than the copy in the Bodlie**um** (e.g. Bod.f.12 - see typescript p.228). See below for an explanation.

CP(1920)follows Poems 1917 in 11. 1 & 5 The clouds And even so ... CP(1928)follows Bodleian Ms. as it does re October. CP(1936) (1965)garbles the meaning by following the Bodleian Ms. in 1.1, but the EF draft in 1.5 - As the clouds ... And even so ... Either the EF version found in Poems 1917 & CP(1920) or the Bodliean version makes sense, but not the mixed version of the current Faber CP, following Faber 1936.

NB - pagination of 1928 corresponds to pagination of 1920. Ms. book could have been consulted for this edn.

Selected Poems (ed. Garnett 1927) follows 1917 & 1920 jexts.

Ms. date 16 15.i.16. Date assigned by EF to letter from ET containing <u>later</u> draft probably July 21 (1916).

This apparent discrepancy is most interesting. There are other instances where the Bodleian date is clearly slightly inaccurate, e.g. ff.31-4. But these are usually cases where the earlier draft was clearly written and received by EF prior to the date given in the Bodleian Ms. In this instance there are, on the face of it, six months between the draft in the Bodleian and the draft sent to EF. This is unlikely; all the more so when the letter itself is consulted.

Saturday.

hut 15 now!

I have got 2 hours to myself in the hut, having set free the man who was supposed to look after it till all came in..... These 2 hours I didn't really know what to do with. This conceit is the result Is it worthtyping? I sent you 2 others last Sunday on my way home. It was the Thrush that Helen didn't like I shan't be a full corporal just yet Things aren't at their best. The new responsibilities and the trouble upset me. Then Christmas perhaps (Fageen, pp. 204-5)

This letter EF dates July 21. The previous letter, postmarked 17 July 1916, is headed Sunday, and mentions

I got home yesterday

This does not tally with the letter in question where he mentions going home on a Sunday. The mention of Christmas is strange in a letter of July. The poem, "The Thrush" is in fact on f.18, dated (30-ed)xi.15. The next letter postmarked 25 July 1916, mentions the final line of "The Green Roads", f.56, 28.vi.16,

That line should be just 'the thrush repeat his song' (Fageon, p. 205)

These various points east doubt on the dating of the letter containing the draft of f. 21.

Whether the letter belongs to the immediate time of the date found in the Ms. or whether it is, notwithstanding the argument above, substantially later, remains a point of conjecture.

There is a letter, from Hut 15, dated 24.i.16, with the following relevant statements:

I have let a longtime go by. In the interval I have been home for 24 hours.... However my trouble is mostly over, and will be entirely if they allow me to have my 2nd stripe this week as I should have done....

There is not much that is new except these lines about roads..... (Fagen, p. 182)

Much of this letter is to do with Roads, f.22, 22.i.16 Coming home from Harehall. It refers to a long gap, and indeed EF prints no letters between 9.i.16 and 24.i.16. The undated letter could well belong to this period.

Whatever the date, the fact remains that this letter gives a rare occurrence of a draft later than the Bodleian being included in a letter to EF.

"Roads"

from Don. d. 28, f. 22.

facing p. 239.

I lone vous; The jod lener that ? well. For along than in vomble: Roadn go on While we fages a are Ingollen kile . star The hoots rayone. on this enter for sur, has men home next made angthing to 4 20 th Jude So som, so long endome: The hillrend that ar warrain In the sun would not glean dike i wniding stienu I we had it not again.

Not an oleg, our londer In lack of the traviller phosis now do your

From down's twinguit

And all the cloud bethe sheep

on the mountains of sleep

They wind nit the night.

The next him my nevel

Now ven: begind the eventure from clump,

That forme of he been clump spirits of

All black, my well concal.

Often jootsone, never

yet of the road, I weny,

Though long rotate of the my

to forth winter from.

Most's (Comphone from Home 22 /hlen gli 10 ws Mall 221. 16.)
The mountain took of water (65' Malinozim trees to me gtte true gods,

Abions on the tree,

The three four so and,

The layer companies,

That by the ordinate be a

conder beneath

hid on the role black softer

The Italy on with the co

Excepting by the there:

May I is her laughter

there at mom - night them the thrush coch suy, Bright wieler aut thrush, and when the chaut there

Calls brok to their own makes Frous that make foreliness with their light goot steps prens as Iklen's own are light.

Now all ross 6.3 4 france And heavy is the treed of the living; but the dead Returning light france.

Whitever theroad bring Tome or take from me, They been me company to with their pattering,

Converge the soltrede Of the loops on the driver. Hashing heror of towns Mad their brig multitude

Roads

22.i.16. Bodleian f.22. / Coming home from Hare Hall

- (1) I love roads;
 The goddesses that dwell
 Far along them invisible
 Are my enly favourite gods.
- (2) Roads go on
 While we forget, & are
 Forgotten like a star
 That shoots & is gone.
- (3) On this earth, for sure,
 We men have not made
 Anything that doth fade
 So soon, so long endure:
- (4) The hill road the wet with rain In the sun would not gleam
 Like a winding stream
 If we trod it not again.
- (5) Roads are lonely
 While we sleep, even lonelier
 For lack of these that were the traveller
 Who is now a dream only
 Travellers now dreams only
- (6) From dawn's twilight
 And all the clouds like sheep
 On the mountains of Steep (1.23)
 They wind into the night.
- (7) The next turn may reveal
 Heaven: beyond the crest
 That 1) plume-of-pines
 2) clump-of-pines
 3) close pine clump, at rest
 And all black, may Hell conceal.
 (written over Hell)
- (8) Often footsore, never
 Yet of the road I weary,
 Though long & steep & dreary,
 As(on) it winds for ever.

- (9) Helen of the roads,
 The mountain roads/ways of
 Wales
 And the Mabinogion tales
 Is one of the true gods,
- (10) Abiding in the trees,
 The threes fours so wise
 The larger companies,
 That by the roadside be,
- (11) A 1) en
 n 2) under-the-cold black rafter
 d 3) beneath
 Else uninhabited
 Except by the dead:
 And it is her laughter
- (12) Hear At morn 2 night I hear When the thrush cock sings Bright irrelevant things, And when the chanticles
- (13) Calls back to their own night
 Troops that make loneliness
 With their light footsteps!

 press
 As Helen's own are light.
- (14) Now all roads lead to France
 And heavy is the tread
 Of the living; but the dead
 Returning lightly dance:
- (15) Whatever the road bring
 To me or take from me,
 They keep me company
 With their pattering,
- (16) Crowding the solitude
 Of the loops over the downs,
 Hushing the roar of towns
 And their brief multitude.

Notes

- 1. 3 ANP etc. Far along invisible
- 1.28 " And black, ...
- 1.32 ... As it winds on for ever. (altered to this in ffs.)
- 1.41 "And beneath the rafter (Ms. the crossed out in error?)
- 1. Letter to EF, postmark Romford 30 January 1916, headed Sunday, Hut 15.

The typescript is all right. 'They' in 15 (Stanza 15 -ed) refers to 'the dead'. Steep is right too in verse 6. I am glad you like it. I didn't think anything of it one way or the other. If I send it anywhere it will be to Form, (Farjeon, p. 184)

For 'Steep' to fit in verse 6 it would be the name of the village from which ET had not yet moved - see #1s. heading - coming home from Hare Hall'.

2. Letter to GB, 18 February 1916

I wish you had liked 'Roads' more. I thought the particular ghosts came in comfortably enough after the ghosts in general. For myself I didn't know whether it came off as a whole or not.

(LeHers, p. 260)

Commentary.

The essential contrast in the first few stanzas is between man and the roads he has made which will outlast him. In stanza 5 the roads are endowed with the human feeling of loneliness, an idea reflected in stanza 13 -

عالى الرمود بالأراث المستحدة الوقال الرايبالمستمرأ في الما أم

Troops that make loneliness
With their light footsteps! press

- the loneliness is human, the troops are of the dead, summoned by and continued with the contrast between the dead and the living troops journeying along roads.

Now all roads lead to France And heavy is the tread Of the living; but the dead Returning lightly dance.

The dead haunt

the solitude
Of the loops over the downs,
Husking the roar of towns
And their brief multitude.

The brevity of man's life is referred to in that last line.

Throughout the poem Thomas confasts the actual and the mythical, imaginary qualities of roads, haunted by Helen of the roads, and the dead troops. Helen is at one stage Helen of the Mabinogion, and elsewhere could be Thomas' wife:

As Helen's own are light.

With this contrast and fusion of actual and imaginary, the cruz of 1.23 in stanza 6 can be argued both ways. However, taking the remainder of the poem as a guide, and remembering Thomas's own strictures regarding words and the significance of their context, the intrusion of the actual hills of Steep into the twilight zone between sleep and waking, night and day, real and imaginary, seems in place. 11.48-9 show precisely this fusion of real and imaginary -

And when the chanticleer

Calls back to their own night Troops that make loneliness

the contrast between the break of day and the personal darkness of spirit - the loneliness mentioned - is clear, and typical of the method of contrast and fusion used in the poem, - a fusion of the dead creating loneliness because they are dead and insubstantial and the present loneliness of spirit. The idea of the dead traveller has already been raised in stanza 5. The close link of dead and living is indeed meaningful in the context of the date of writing. Again in 1.44 -

And it is her laughter
At morn and night I hear

Thomas seems to be fusing the goddess Helen and the actual wife Helen.

On these grounds it seems that Steep is the correct reading of 1.23, and in the context of the poem s method is not out of place next to the nursery rhyme atmosphere of 'clouds like sheep' and

The next turn may reveal Heaven: beyond the crest That close pine clump, at rest And all black, may Hell conceal.

Taking the structure of the poem, the roads are essentially actual in the opening 5 stanzas, enabling the poet to introduce the mythological overtones of the invisible goddesses, and the lone ghostly traveller of the fifth stanza. Thomas alteration of plural to singular is significant, for it enables him to develop the lone traveller into the troops of stanza 13. There is also the firm actuality of the idea in stanza 4 of roads being dependent on use. In the sixth stanza we have the firm localised reality of Steep, structurally repeated in stanza 9 with the mention of Wales. The seventh stanza reverts to the mythology of the imagination - the road has become symbolic of life in a simple, yet accurately realised allegory, reminiscent of the earlier poem "Interval" (6.1.15). The poet's personal intrusion follows naturally from this identification of the road and life, with the echo of steep, dreary, weary - a full and resonant rhyme. The ninth stanza fuses the actual and the imaginary - the goddess, and the mountain ways of Wales. Perhaps one should note this singular departure from roads, altered in the Bodleian text to ways, perhaps for the alliteration with Wales, perhaps to avoid repetition.

The tenth stanza moves onward to connect and contrast the true gods, - here we should note the emphatic 'true' - the larger' companies, logically the gods, but pointing forward to troops, and the living I of 1.45. The progression from tree to rafter, rafter originally both cold and black having overtones of death - certainly in contrast to the tree and in conjuring up the scene of a gutted barn or house, points to the movement from the true - or normal (!) gods - to the myriads of the dead. Yet there is once more the intrusion of the actual in stanza 12 with the poet hearing the bright irrelevant things of the thrush cock (an idea common to several of Thomas' poems). The actual however is tinged with the myth of the goddess' laughter.

The chanticleer brings in the folk lore belief that the dead are summoned home at dawn by cock-crow - a logical development from the actuality of the previous stanza. Nordic mythology provides this link between the true gods of Wales and the dead spirits being summoned to Valhalla at dawn. The purposeful ambiguity of stanza 13 has already been noted - the actual 'I' and the troops both merge here in this atmosphere of the proximity of the living and the dead.

The actual world, noted in stanza 6, stanza 9, stanza 12, returns in stanza 14 -

Now all roads lead to France.

We should note the heavy tread of the living contrasting with the light footsteps of the previous stanza, and the light dance of the returning dead - the fusion of the return of the dead spirits to Valhalla and the dead spirits returning from the actual war in France is complete.

The personal intrusion noted in stanza 8 and 12 returns in the last two stanzas, conveying to us the significance of the road, not a passive participant, we note,

Whatever the road bring To me or take from me, They keep me company With their pattering,

The poet is haunted by the dead,

Crowding the solitude
Of the loops over the downs,
Hushing the roar of towns
And their brief multitude.

We should note the actuality of the downs of Southern England, and the universality of the final comment on the brevity of man's existence.

A clue to the shift in focus is provided in the change from the Roads under which title it appeared, and which are mentioned in the opening stanza, to the road of stanza 8, itself a change from the specific actual hill road of stanza 4.

Quite apart from the substantial weight of the poem on closer examination, it should leave no doubt as to the correct reading of 1.23 taking into account its place in the structure of the poem, the movement between actual and imaginary.

It is a poem typical in so far as it rewards closer study than the first glance suggests.

Despite the fils. where one finds a small cross on the top of the second letter (elsewhere in f.22 his pen has failed to make the full stoke) it is possible that EF misread 'Steep' for 'sleep' but unlikely in view of over a year's typing of fils. and reading of correspondence by January 1916.

Steep is acceptable critically, and if we accept the ms. heading as reliable, it would seem to be logical.

Moreover, in Bod. f. 67, "Lights Out," written out hurriedly in December 1916, ET takes the trouble to correct 1.17 where he has written steep, in error. He makes a loop on the second letter, so there can be no confusion. Having lived in Steep the village for some ten years his natural reaction could lead to some confusion of the two words, especially in view of his not always clear writing. (1)

⁽¹⁾ See photocopy, facing p 288.

If he took the trouble to correct 1.17 in Lights Out, he would surely have done the same in 1.23 of Roads. He would have made no mistake in the letter to EF as she had clearly queried that particular word.

For these reasons <u>Steep</u> seems the correct reading. There is, one should remember, numbering in the ms. book, so it is not impossible that the book was used for proofs.

If a separate copy was made from the Ms. book for the printer and the original typescript by EF was not used for the printed edition this would explain how a crux corrected in correspondence, was nevertheless printed in error.

6. iv. 16. Bodleian f. 33. at Little Warley and Harehall.

If I should ever by chance grow rich
I'll buy Codham, Cockridden, & Childerditch,
Roses, Pyrgo, & Lapwater,
And let them all to my elder daughter.
The rent I shall ask of her will be only
Each year's first violets, white and lonely,
And the first primroses & orchises She must find them before I do, that is.
But if she finds a blossom on furze
Without rent they shall all for ever be hers,
If-I should be Whenever I am sufficiently rich:
Codham, Cockridden, & Lapwater Childerditch,
Roses, Pyrgo & Lapwater, I shall give them all to my elder daughter.

Notes

Title, Poems 1917 etc. "If I should Ever by Chance".
1.7. Poems 1917 etc. The first primroses

1. Letter to EF, postmark 2 April 1916, headed Sunday (1 April)

.... They have given me my second stripe, so the fine weather makes me content and I have written some verses, one set for Mervyn and one Bronwen (ed. my elder daughter) If they are not too bad, will you type them?

EF comments:

I typed the verses, filled with the Essex place-names which his pleasure in them turned intopoetry. (Farjer, p. 193)

EF quotes in full the poem found on f.33, with two discrepancies:

- 1. 7 The first primroses (as in <u>Poems 1917</u> etc.) 1.11 complete line omitted.
- 2. Letter to EF, dated 16.iv.16, headed Hut 3.

Thank you forthe typed copies of Baba's verses. (op. cit, p. 194)

This refers to "What Shall I Give?" - (the poem for Myfanwy, known as Baba) which is to be found on f. 35 - dated 8.iv.16.

- 3. The verses for Mervyn, mentioned in the letter of 1. iv. 16 quoted above, is on Bodleian f. 34, dated 7. iv. 16.
- 4. The calendar for 1916 admits no possibility that the postmark of 2 April 1916 has been misread, for the 12th was a Thursday, which would not fit in with the heading of Sunday; at least, this is

6. iv. 16. Bodleian f. 33. (contd.)

- This instance is one of several which cast doubt on the absolute accuracy of the dates to be found in the Bodleian book.

 The dates there given of April 6, 7 & 8 would seem, according to the evidence of the letters quoted above, to be inaccurate by a week. Perhaps the previous weekend was the one in question Friday March 30th, Saturday March 31st and Sunday April 1st. The dates given in the Mss. could in fact be based on the date on which ET received the typed versions from EF, although this is entering the realms of conjecture.
- There is mention of 'the lines for Baba' my daughter the younger in a letter to EF, postmarked 18 November 1915, opecity p.170. Even allowing for inevitable delays in copying up into the Bodleian ms. book, this date seems impossible, especially in view of the mention here of a selection by Trevelyan & Bottomley (for Annual of New Poetry) having been made. On p.191, in a letter postmarked 15 March 1916, ET tells EF of sending 40 poems to Bottomley for him to consider. It is clear that the strange mention of lines for Baba in Nov. 1915 is the result of inexplicable error over postmarks and letters. In fact this reference is most probably to a tale to be included in Four and Twenty Blackbirds.

7 & 8.v.16. Bodleian f.43. Untitled.

The cherry tree leans over & is shedding On the old road where all that passed are dead, Its petals, strewing the grass as for a wedding This early May morn though there is none to wed.

Notes

Title, P17 : "Cherry Trees"; CP 1920 etc: "The Cherry Trees".

In all printed versions, 1917, 1920, 1928, 1936, 1949, 1965, it appears as follows, with the one exception that the <u>CP</u> of 1928 follows the ms. in 1.4.

"The Cherry Trees"

The cherry trees bend over and are shedding, On the old road where all that passed are dead, Their petals, strewing the grass as for a wedding This early May morn when there is none to wed.

1.4 Bod. ms; though there is/<u>P17</u>, <u>CP(1920)</u>, when there is/ <u>CP(1928)</u>, though there is/<u>CP(1936)</u>, (1949), (1965); when there is/

This is one of four instances where the <u>CP</u> of 1928, a cheap edition issued by Ingpen & Grant, stands alone in following the Bodleian ms, despite earlier editions. The Faber Library edition of 1936 perpetrates many errors by following half correct versions, a mixture of 1920 and 1928.

See also:

f.15 -"October", p.7 ff.

f. 21 - "As The Clouds That Are So Light", pp. 236-8.

f. 48/9 - "As The Team's Head Brass", pp. 249-50.

f.71 -"Out in the Dark", pp. 260-262.

It is notable that although the Bodleian Ms. is a late fair copy, with no ffs. alterations, and no letter mentions any alterations, in print the poem becomes plural; not even <u>CP</u>(1928)reverts to the singular of the ffs.

The version found in the Bodleian Ms. apart from the obvious change in number, is different in twoplaces - in the first line leans is replaced in print by bend, and in the final line there is the change in most printed texts from though to when. Quite apart from the effect of the change in number - like somany alterations one that gains & loses - the effect of these two minor discrepancies is one of emphasis. 'Leans'

7 & 8.v.16. Bodleian f.43 (contd.)

is more gentle and less sudden than bend; though concedes, when states fact. The printed version is thus more emphatic, less quietly elegiac. The change from singular to plural gains the weight of numbers, with the effect of a mute chorus of grief, shedding petals, pink & gentle, onto the old, unchangeable road, where the troops have marched (echoes are found here of Roads, Bod.f. 22, 22.i.16) whose return will not be for a wedding. In the singular version there is the gain of particularity, but this has a less powerful effect than the chorus, shedding petals as confetti, when there is none to wed.

27.v.16. Bodleian f.48-9 Hare Hall Untitled

As the team's head brass flashed out on the turn The lovers disappeared into the wood. I sat among the boughs of the fallen elm That strewed the angle of the fallow, and Watched the plough narrowing the a yellow square 5 Of charlock, Every time the horses turned Instead of treading me down, the ploughherd leaned Upon the shafts handles to say or ask a word, About the weather, next about the war. Scraping the share he faced towards the wood, 10 And screwed along the furrow till the brass flashed Once more. The blizzard felled the elm whose crest I sat in, by a woodpecker's round hole, The ploughman said "When will they take it away?" 15 "When the war's over." So the talk began -One minute & an interval of ten, A minute more & the same interval. "Have you been out?" "No." "And don't want to, perhaps?" "If I could only come back again, I should. 20 I could spare an arm. I shouldn't want to lose A leg. If I should lose my head, why, so, I should want nothing more Have many gone From here?" "Yes." "Many lost?" "Yes, a good few. 25 Only two teams work on the farm this year. One of my mates is dead. The second day In France they killed him. It was back in March, The very night of the blizzard, too. Now if He had stayed here we should have moved the tree." 30 "And I shd not have sat here. Everything Would have been different. For it would have been Another world." "Ay, and a better, though If we could see all all might seem good." Then The lovers came out of the wood again. 35 The horses started & for the last time I watched the clods crumble and topple over After the ploughshare & the stumbling team.

Notes

Title, Poems 1917 etc: "As the team's head bress" (see also letter to EF)

- 1. 4. P. 17, CP (1920) an angle of the fallow/CP (1928), (1965) the angle of the fallow (i.e. as (4135) Ms.)
- 1. 5. All editions follow this Ms.

Letter to EF/p. 144 (see below for dating)

- ... At the beginning "the angle" should be "an angle" and "the yellow square" 'a yellow square'.
- 1. 7. P. 17 etc. ploughman/Ms. difficult to read here.
- 1.24. P 17, CP(1920) "Yes: a good few./CP(1928) etc "Yes, a good few.
- 1.30. P.17 etc should
- 1.34. P.17 etc. the wood again:

27.v.16. Bodleian f. 48-9 (contd.)

Most interesting is the fact that P17 and CP(1920) follow the correction authorised in the letter, while CP(1928) reverts to the Ms, or, as W. Cooke states, "a half-corrected version that has persisted to the 1965 edition". CP(1928) takes notice of the Ms. elsewhere, as in f.15 (October). The final alteration in 1.10 of the rich scene to "the late year" is only printed in CP(1928). Later editions once more depart from the Ms. yet in this poem the Ms. version printed in 1928, has persisted.

(It is interesting that W. Cooke, although noting the change in f.15 "October" in 1.10 persists in accepting the earlier and more obvious ms. reading that has been perpetuated, when he quotes from this poem on p.111, ep.cit.)

Letter to EF mentions a possible title:

... What about "The Last Team"? (Fagen, p. 144.)

EF mistakenly places this letter as 4 June 1915. On p.198 she mentions an attack of whooping cough in June 1916. This corresponds to the illness mentioned in this letter, which EF cannot remember. In any case the two poems mentioned in this letter - "As the team's headbrass" and "The sun used to shine" (referred to here as Me and Frost) are both in the Bodleian Manuscript book, whereas other poems mentioned in letters of early June 1915 are in the BM. Ms. The date should be 4 June 1916: EF misread the postmark as 4 June 1915.

4 June 1916 would correspond satisfactorily to the dates of Bodleian ft 48-9 and 45-6 (22.v.16 - The sun used to shine ...)

In the Bodleian Ms.ET has only half remembered the alteration mentioned in the letter, if the letter is taken to be written prior to the copying of the poem into the book. Alternatively, in view of the heading of the letter - Sunday - Steep and the heading of Bodleian f.50 3.vi.16 - going home, it is more likely that the copy of ff.48-9 and the letter were written on the same day, at Steep. An examination of ff.44-50 will show sufficient similarity of ink, formation of writing, and method of heading to support the theory that these folios were copied out as a batch.

In view of the correction of the Ms in line 5, the Ms fair copy would seem to be working towards the final version authorised in the letter, quite probably written either later that day, or on the following day.

This is an interesting instance of the close relationship of the Bodleian drafts and the typed copies done by EF and often discussed in letters. (see also p.33-3, f. 16 typescript & notes.)

Footnote

EF's mistake regarding the date of the postmark of this letter makes the positioning of the letter concerning f. 21 - see typescript and notes - even more suspect, see pp. 236-8 above.

"Early one Morning" from Bodleian Don. d. 28, f. 51.

facing p. 251.

One fridy morning in My 1 set andaway spews:

Enforce morning in May I set out.

away for con
and nobody I know was about,

away somewhere, away forcor.

There was no wind to truste the weather away facor.

I his burnt my letters i farmet my so les. Qui y mowhere, and Jercor.

No one know two going nevery ... Ithought nyry 1 should come 6-de Samo dry.

I herrd the trook through the toring when run. O sweet and the mus trones to deat by the run.

a gete banged in a face a benged in sughers rafine morning for a shephand ris.

I comes not return fran ny libraty -To nymete onfor o nyming.

The past is the ong dend thing that small sound, The only sweet thing that is not any fleat

8, 9, 10, 11.vi.16. Hare Hall Bodleian f.51. Untitled

One-Friday-morning-in-May I-set out Away for-ever: It-was-early

Early one morning in May I set out. Away for ever And nobody I knew was about, Away somewhere, away for ever.

There was no wind to trouble the weathe Away for ever
I had burnt my letters & darned my socks.
Away somewhere, away for ever.

No one knew I was going away ... I thought myself I should come back some day.

I heard the brook through the town gardens run. O sweet was the mud turned to dust by the sun.

A gate banged in a fence & banged in my head 'A fine morning, Sir' a shepherd said.

I could not return from my liberty -To my youth & my love & my misery

The past is the only dead thing that smells sweet, The only sweet thing that is not only also fleet.

Notes

Title, <u>Poems 1917</u> etc: "Early one Morning"

Poems 1917 etc. omit() 1.2. and insert@ modified form between 11.3 & 4

I'm bound away for ever,

Poems 1917 etc omit 11.6 & 8, and print the following emendations:

1. 9. Going away,

1. 5. trouble the weathercocks (ms. pen runs dry here)

1.14. morning, sir'

1.15. my liberty,

Poems 1917 etc inserts the modified refrain after 1.18.

I'm bound away for ever, Away somewhere, away for ever.

This version in the Bodleian Ms. is clearly an interim version. ET is not clear about the use of the refrain, originally after the first line of each stanza. The refrain after the second line has been reduced from four lines to two. The full version occurs in the manuscript after the first and last stanzas, and the omitted two lines read:

8, 9, 10, 11.vi.16. Hare Hall Bodleian f.51. Untitled

So fare you well, you bonny young girl, For I'm bound away for ever.

Thus we are told on p.10 of the Catalogue for the Exhibition held in 1968 quoting from an earlier individual draft. This follows the modification of the use of refrain in B.M. 44990 ff.2 & 3. Letter to EF 24.vi.16.

I have altered 'Rio' because I feel you are right. I have cut out the 3rd & 4th verses and the only refrain is (as above). (Farjeen, p 200)

Letter. June 9, 116. I am sending you a sober set of verses to the tune of Rio Grande, but I doubt if they can be sung. Are they worth copying? (Fagen, p. 198)

This Ms. is notable for several reasons. Without the date, one would group it with the poems based on song refrains in the B₀M₀ fils. of December 1914(1) It also provides evidence that poems were modified after their copying up here - yet in other cases e.g. Bod.f.15, ("October") a later alteration, made to this fils, has been ignored in printing.

(1) See Critical Introduction, pp. 24-5.

10. viii. 16. Bodleian. £61. Hospital, Harehall. Untitled.

How at once should I know,
When stretched in the harvest blue
I saw the swift's black bow,
That I would not have that view
Another day
Until next May
Again it is due?

The same year after year -But with the swift alone. With other things I but fear That they will be over & done Suddenly And I only see Them to know them gone.

Notes

Title, 1317 etc: "How at Once."

Letter to Farjeon 20. viii. 16. ref. 1.2 "I have changed August blue' to Harvest blue." Thus draft in Bodleian written after 20. viii. 16.

Letter to E. F. 13. ix. 16. "You misread ... about the swifts - missing the point that year after year I see them, realising it is the last time i.e. just before they go away for the winter (early in August). Perhaps it is too much natural history." (Farjeon, P. 209 & P. 212)

This is notable for the commenting letter - we recall the "last time" in "As The Team's Head Brass":

The horses started and for the last time
I watched the clods crumble and topple over
After the ploughshare and the stumbling team.

Sept. 26-7-8? Trowbridge Barracks. Bodleian f.65. October

Arise, arise,
While yet the earth new born
Rise up, rise up,
And, as the trumpet blowing
Chases the dreams of men,
As the dawn glowing
The stars that left unlit
The land & water,
Rise up & scatter
The dew that covers
The print of last night's lovers Scatter it, scatter it!

While you are listening
To the clear horn,
Forget, men, everything
On this earthnew-born,
Except that it is lovelier
Than any mysteries.
Open your eyes to the air
That has washed the eyes of the stars
Through all the dewy night:
Up with the light,
To the old wars;
Arise, arise

Notes

Title, PI7 etc: "The Trumpet"

1. Despite the date on the Bodleian Ms., Farjeon places the poem in November 1916. An undated letter refers to a lesson on pulleys and weights, mentions the boredom of camp weekday life, and goes on to say:

However you can see I have some ease, because I have written some verses suggested by the trumpet calls which go all day. They are not well done and the trumpet is cracked, but the Reveille pleases me (more than it does most sleepers.) Here is the result. You see I have written it with only capitals to mark the lines, because people are all round me and I don't want them to know I am still Cadet P.E.Thomas.

The first draft was enclosed,

pencilled on cheap paper dotted with calculations, that I suppose have to do with his lessons on pulleys and weights.

(Farigon, p. 218)

Bodleian f. 65 (contd.)

Rise up, rise up, And, as the trumpet blowing Chases the dreams of men, As the dawn glowing The stars that left unlit The land & water, Rise up and scatter The dew that covers The prints of last night's lovers - Scatter it, scatter it!

While you are listening To the clear horn, Forget, men, everything On this earth newborn, Except that it is lovelier Than any mysteries. Open your eyes to the air That has washed the eyes of the stars Through all the dewy night: Up with the light, To the old wars; Arise, arise!

It is interesting to note that the version copied into the Bodleian book, although ultimately (with the one exception of print for prints (1.9) identical, had another opening.

2. Letter to EF, postmark 12 November 1916

Thank you for your letter and all the type-writing. On the whole I do like the trumpet verses. If they have to be named 'The Trumpet' will do. (Farjern, p. 219)

- 3. Letter to EF, postmark 3 December 1916, sent from High Beech.

 Thank you for ... the typescript of 'The Trumpet' which I have copied. (ibid., p. 230)
- 4. If, on the evidence of the letter of 3 Dec., it is accepted that ET copied out this poem as late as this, it is understandable that the tentative dating on f.65 is questionable. If it was written at Trowbridge, during his officer training, it could have been written as late as early November. On the other hand EF admits on p.214 that the letters for October are lost. Nevertheless, two letters dated 2 Nov & 6 Nov are concerned with "Lights Out", (p.c.t., 19217-8) sent to EF with the letter of 6 Nov, and "The Child in the Orchard", mentioned in that letter. If the undated letter were placed at the end of September, it would make sense in view of the Bodleian dating. However, there is still the mention 'I am still Cadet P.E. Thomas', which would seem more relevant to November when his commission was imminent. Moreover, it would place a gap of some six weeks between composition and sending it to EF for typing.

 Bodleian f. 65 (contd.)

- 5. "he was making his final choice from poems as he wrote them discarding others he did not like so well ... 'The Trumpet' was the first in the book now under way (argeon p.219).
- 6. W. Cooke's comments, part, p. 235 are both relevant and interesting. He has further pointed out the fact that this poem is hardly to be equaled with Brooke's war sonnets, prior to the experience of war, glorifying the call to the righteous cause. Thomas had already written many poems in which his clear understanding of the implications of war cannot surely be ignored. "A Private", "This Is No Case", "As The Team's Head Brass, "The Owl," The Cherry Trees, are all influenced by this understanding and sympathy. "The Trumpet," inexplicably has been the opening poem in almost every collection of his work. Cooke states correctly that it is a poem arising from 'the ambiguity of Thomas' commitment. The curious exhortation at the end of the first verse to scatter the dew covering the prints of last night's lovers is made clear when one recalls the role of the lovers in other poems such as "As The Team's Head Brass" and The Cherry Trees" as symbols of sanity and normality. The act suggested is a curious contrast to the mute grief of The Cherry Trees, it is an act of desecration of their memory, a reversal of normality, a forced and strange action symbolic of the reversal of nature in response to the martial call. In the second stanza the urge to forget, to cease thinking in the face of this involvement is vaquely enacted, although contrary to Cooke's suggestion that Thomas is guilty of making the vaguest of gestures, one could say that this very unsatisfactory vagueness suggests the lack of conviction felt, and moreover, bears echoes of the vague exhortations heard to devote oneself unthinkingly to the cause. Taken at its face value it is indeed a weak gesture -

Forget, men, everything On this earth, new-born, Except that it is lovelier Than anymysteries

but I feel that one can trace a note of weary irony in this reflection of the cant heard and written from Brooke onwards. The weary tone of resignation is completed by the conclusion - the old wars.

Bodleian f. 68 Untitled

Trowbridge

November (see notes for further evidence of date)

the

The long small room that showed distan willows in the west Narrowed up to the end the fireplace filled,

Although not wide. I liked it. No one guessed What need or accident made them so build.

Only the moon, the mouse & the sparrow peeped In from the ivy round the casement thick. Of all they saw and heard there they shall keep The tale for the old ivy & older brick.

When I look back I am like moon, sparrow, & mouse That witnessed what they could never understand Or alter or prevent in the dark house.

One thing remains the same - this my right hand

Crawling crab-like over the clean white page, Resting awhile each morning on the pillow, Then once more starting to crawl on towards age. The hundred last leaves stream upon the willow.

Notes

Title, P17 etc: "The Long Small Room." Several letters to EF refer to this poem.

1. Postmark 15 Nov. 1916. Tuesday, Wanstrow. (RGA, Wanstrow, Sometset) i.e. 14 Nov.16.

you. As a matter of fact I started with that last line as what I was working to. I am only fearing it has a sort of Japanesy suddenness of ending. But it is true, whether or not it is a legitimate switch to make. I will think of it as much like somebody else as possible. (Farien, p. 221)

(EF would seem to have queried the relevance of 1.16 in the original)

2. Undated letter from Wanstrow. (On internal evidence probably Thursday Nov. 16th.) On Saturday begins our leave, which may last anything from a week to a month. After Sunday with my Mother I am going up to see Gordon Bottomley. I shall be at home probably from the Thursday (23rd) onwards ...

Your suspicions about the back of this page are right. I am an

Your suspicions about the back of this page are right. I am an unconscionable time becoming silent, I feel. But this last week was not a pleasant one and I had to do something to avenge myself. (Fargeon, p. 22)

EF comments: This letter was written on the back of a sheet on which he had typed the first draft of The Long Small Room. The first line ran:

The long small room that showed the distant west

Bodleian f.68 Notes (contd.)

In his next letter he changed the line.

- 3. Postmark 20 Nov. 16 Carnforth Station.
 - ... By the way if the first line were 'The long small room that showed willows in the west' would it make a difference ...

On the evidence of the three letters of November 14th, 16th and 20th, the poem was writtenduring the week preceding Thursday Nov. 16th, i.e. between November 9th and 16th. The letter of November 14th would indicate that some version had been seen by Eleanor Farjeon prior to that date. Thomas' final alteration of November 20th was perhaps not his preference, in view of the comment in the first letter, and the slip in the fair copy in the Bodleian deaft.

The date of composition can therefore be fixed between November 9th and November 20th, with the initial version completed by the Saturday, November 11th, in order to enable Thomas to send it to EF, for her to read it and to reply in time for his letter of November 14th to take note of her queries.

Note (1) above gives valuable insight into his methods of composition - here he started with an idea and a line towards which he worked. From a textual and critical point of view, it is clear that from these notes, and the slip in the first line of the Bodleian fffs, ET made corrections at times against his own inclination. The earlier version of the opening line is the line he remembers. Other instances of correction at the instigation of EF are found in Bodleian f.12, Digging, f.51 Early One Morning; yet EF's query regarding what seems to be an obvious point in Stanza 15 of f.22 Roads shows that her perception was not uniformly excellent. Thomas own self-doubt led him to seek 'objective' opinion - he himself in the note (1) above states 'I will think of it as much like somebody else as possible.'

Bodleian f.70 On loose leaf of notepaper, obviously folded at some time, with note at the end of the poem in E.F.'s handwriting: Sent from Codford.

Untitled.

Some day, I think, there will be people enough In Froxfield to pick all the blackberries Out of the hedges of Green Lane, the straight Broad lane where now September hides herself In bracken & blackberry, harebell & dwarf gorse. Today, where yeserday a hundred sheep Were nibbling, halcyon bells shake to the sway Of waters that no vessel ever sailed ...

It is a kind of spring: the chaffinch tries His song. For heat it is like summer too. This might be winter's quiet. While the glint Of hollies dark in the swollen hedges lasts - One mile - and those bells ring, little I know Or heed if time be still the same, until The lane ends & once more all is the same.

<u>Notes</u>

- 1. Not included in printed editions until 1927. Two Poems 1927 as in CP 1928 ff. titled "The Lane".
- 2. Letter headed R. A. Mess, Tintown, Lydd, date 16:xii:16. mentions 'fifteen lines' '... last night by the way after I wrote that card to you, I was very much alone for a time (till a dog began to kill a cat outside the hut) and wrote 15 lines. But I doubt if I shall do anything with them."

The card referred to was posted (at least postmarked)
15 December 1916. E.F. comments on the mention of
'fifteen lines' (op. cit., pp. 234-5) 'What were the fifteen lines he wrote, but did not send?'
(Dated Friday - which would in fact be 15 December 1916)

3.. Letter of Sat, 13:i:17:

"Now I have to hang on here (Lydd) till Monday ... then I go to Codford and this is the address (244 Siege By, 15 Camp, Codford, nr. Warminster.)"

He was there until 28th, therefore it would seem that this poem, if it was sent from Codford, was sent sometime between 15 and 28 January, although being composed a month earlier, (EF quotes letters of 17 and 26 January) on 15 December, 1916. (See Fageon, pp. 242-4)

"Out in the Dark" from Don d. 28, f. 71.

facing p. 260.

Out in student org summer The fellow favour introdle go hoth the fellow soe; And turned blow Fast as surface are slow.

Strathily the Jash housets vound And when - Lamp goes , without sound At a swifty brund Than simplest horound, Arrivis , - all else is drowner;

And Her of o was order are in the bark togethin, - never, Yet for, - and four Drivers on my cor In this sage company dreve.

How weak, lith is the higher,
MI the universe of sight,
And love o delight,
Before the might,
If we love it not, of night.

24.xii.16. Bodleian f.71

High Beech. Untitled.

Out in the dark over the snow The fallow fawns invisible go With the fallow doe; And the winds blow Fast as the stars are slow.

Stealthily the dark haunts round And when a lamp goes, without sound At a swifter bound Than swiftest hound, Arrives, & all else is drowned;

And star & I & wind & deer, Are in the dark together, - near, Yet far, - and fear Drums on my ear In that sage company drear.

How weak and little is the light All the universe of sight, And love & delight, Before the might, If we love it not, of night.

Notes

Title, L P etc: Out in the Dark.

1. 7 L P a lamp/CP, 1920, 28 etc. the lamp

1. 9 L P etc. than the swiftest hound,

1.11 L P , CP(1920) And I and star ...

C P , 1928 etc. as Ms.

1.18 All texts omit initial And

1.20 L P etc. If you love it not

E F quetes, op. cd., p. 238 a version following f. 71 in 11. 7 & 9 but L. P from 1.11 onwards.

Letter to EF 27 xii:16 from Lydd mentions some 'verses I made on Sunday. (24th). It is really Baba who speaks, not I. Something she felt put me on to it. But I am afraid I am meddling now. A real poem would include and imply all these things I am writing, or so I fancy...

I will just copy out the verses and send them off ...! (Fargeon, p. 237)

Letter to EF 3:i:17 from Lydd adds in a P.S. 'Thank you so much for typing those lines and I wish you could have liked the 3rd verse, because, do you know, I like it best. And I do care two pins, too, though now it looks more than ever as if I shall not begin writing again for some time.'

(bid., p. 240)

J.W. Haines was given a copy of this poem, being told that it was his /last

24.xii.16. Bodleian f.71 (contd.)

last poem, and that he had written nothing at Lydd. But JWH knew that ET took Ms; paper to France. Letter to H. T. on writing poetry at the front: 'It is the most impossible thing in this new disturbing world where I am so far only a spectator." (1) (ET's letters to EF show his awareness of his new surroundings, but he had no time to form a full sympathy with his milieu.)

Comment ary.

There are several stages of alteration in this his last poem. Written out hurriedly and without correction in ms, it has nevertheless received several alterations since. Eleanor Farjeon reproduces a version which was published in Last Poems 1918, after the alteration of 11. 7 & 9 noted in the textual notes. The third verse which one presumes EF did not care for from the evidence of the letter of 3.i.17 from Lydd, has been altered in the version produced by EF on p. 238. Last Poems 1918, and Collected Poems 1920 follow this altered version, and the edition of 1928 as it does elsewhere (e.g.f.15) reverts to the manuscript. Also similar to other instances of restoration of ms. reading by the 1928 edition, this restoration is not complete, and 11. 7, 9, 18 and 20 remain as in Last Poems.

As with so many alterations from the ms. one can argue for and against. The substitution of the definite the for the indefinite a can be supported by comparison with the surrounding concepts - the dark, the fawns, the winds, and the direct contrast of dark and lamp is strengthened by this more definite parallel. The alteration of 1.9 is less explicable, for the ____ rhythm is interrupted by the insertion of the article - it becomes more regular but less representative of the sudden coming of the dark. The change of order in 1.11, restored in 1928, seems similarly less justified. The more natural order of the fas, is to be preferred, unless it is felt that the altered order leads to the contrast and echo of star and dark in the next line being more noticeable. There seems to be no definite order of preference in this instance. The omission of the initial and in 1.18 leads to a crisper continuation of thought, following on from the universe of sight, and avoids the more cumulative effect that two conjunctions would have in this one line. The final line's alteration from the personal we to the impersonal you seems strange in view of the personal 1 of 1.11, and yet adds a shade of impersonal objectivity perhaps. My preference is for the more immediately communicative we.

This poem is an instance of alteration after an unaltered ms. It provides an example of the difficulties any editor will encounter in attempting to deduce the preferable readings, and from the partial return to the Ms.

\OT

"Out in the Dark"
from Last Poems 1918

facing p. 262.

OUT IN THE DARK

Our in the dark over the snow The fallow fawns invisible go With the fallow doe; And the winds blow/Fast as the stars are slow.

Stealthily the dark haunts round
And, when a lamp goes, without sound
At a swifter bound
Than the swiftest hound,
Arrives, and all else is drowned;

And I and star and wind and deer,
Are in the dark together,—near,
Yet far,—and fear
Drums on my ear
In that sage company drear.

How weak and little is the light,
All the universe of sight,
Love and delight,
Before the might,
If you love it not, of night.



SELWYN & BLOUNTS
ANNOUNCEMENTS
AUTUMN 1918

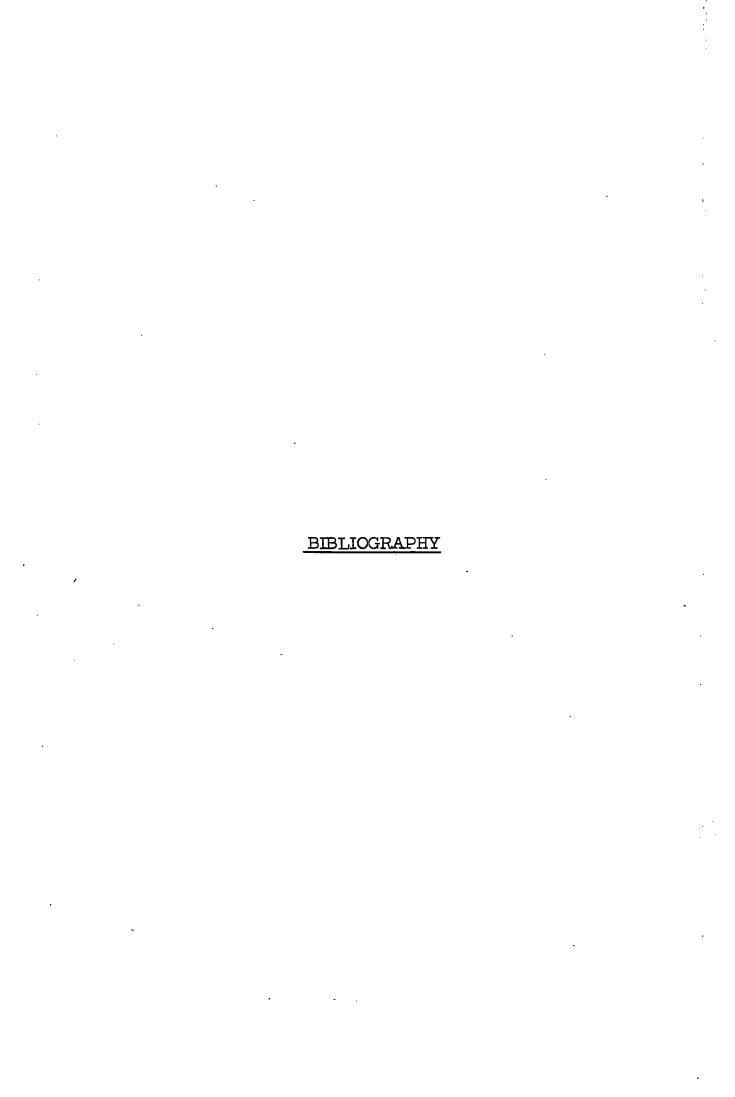
LONDON:
LONDON:
12. YORK BUILDINGS, ADELPHI. W.C. 2.

Printed at The Chapel River Press, Kingston, Surrey.

L E INGPEN

Comment on Bodleian f.71 (contd.)

of the 1928 <u>CP.</u> It is clear that no absolute ruling had been made known by Thomas himself, certainly regarding his later poems, poems either too late for detailed and authoritative revision, or poems rejected in his selection made for Selwyn & Blount to be published as Poems 1917.



EDWARD THOMAS : BIBLIOGRAPHY

i Manuscripts

British Museum Additional Ms 44990 62 poems dated in chronological order, 24 Dec. 1914 - 24 May 1915.

Bodleian Ms. Don d. 28 67 poems dated in chronological order, 25 June 1915 - 24 Dec 1916.

Bodleian Ms. Don e. 10 A commonplace book of Helen and Edward Thomas, c.1902 - 1903.

ii Editions

THOMAS, Edward (editor)

This England Oxford, 1915

pp. 111 - 112

ROOT AND BRANCH

London Vol I No. 4 (Nov 1915) pp. 59 - 60

Vol II No. 2 (Dec 1917) p. 32 Vol II No. 4 (June 1918) p. 67

FORM, a quarterly of the Arts

London. Vol I No. 1 April 1916 (published July 1916)

pp. 33 - 34

(THOMAS, Edward)

Six poems by Edward Eastaway Bognor, Pear Tree Press, 1916

AN ANNUAL OF NEW POETRY

London, Constable, 1917

THOMAS, Edward

Poems by Edward Thomas (Edward Eastaway) London, Selwyn and Blount, 1917

THOMAS, Edward

Last poems by Edward Thomas
London, Selwyn and Blount, Dec. 1918

TWELVE POETS - a miscellary of new verse London, Selwyn and Blount, Dec. 1918

IN MEMORIAM EDWARD THOMAS

London, Morland Press, 1919 (No.2 of the Green Pasture Series) THOMAS, Edward

<u>Collected poems</u>

London, Selwyn and Blount, 1920

THOMAS, Edward
Two poems by Edward Thomas
London, 1927

Selected Poems of Edward Thomas Introduction by Edward Garnett. Gregynog Press, 1927

THOMAS, Edward.

THOMAS, Edward

<u>Collected poems</u>

London, Ingpen and Grant, 1928

THOMAS, Edward

<u>Collected poems</u>

London, Faber and Faber, 1936

new ed. 1949

new ed. 1965

iii Critical writings

ASHTON T.

"Edward Thomas - from prose to poetry"
The Poetry Review XXVIII no.6 1937 pp. 449-455

BLUNDEN, Edmund
Undertones of war
London, 1932

BODLEIAN LIBRARY, Oxford

Edward Thomas 1878 - 1917, an exhibition held in the Divinity
School, Oxford, 1968
Oxford, 1968

BURROW, J.

"Keats and Edward Thomas"

<u>Essays in Criticism</u> VII no. 4 Oct. 1957 pp. 404 - 415

BUSHNELL, A.

"Edward Thomas"

The Poetry Review XXXVIII no. 4 1947 pp. 241 - 252

COOKE, William

Edward Thomas, a critical biography
London, Faber, 1970

COOMBES, H.

Edward Thomas

London, Chatto and Windus, 1956

ECKERT, R. P.

Edward Thomas, a biography and bibliography
London, Dent, 1937

ECKERT, R.P. (editor)

These things the poets said

Bognor, Pear Tree Press, 1933

EMSLIE, MacDonald
"Spectatorial attitudes"

Review of English Literature I no. 1 Jan 1964 pp. 66 - 69
(Analysis of "The Watchers")

FARJEON, Eleanor
"Edward Thomas and Robert Frost"
London Magazine May 1954 pp. 50-61-

FARJEON, Eleanor

Edward Thomas, the last four years
Oxford, 1958

GARDNER, B. (editor)

Up the line to death

London, 1964

GRAVES, Robert

Goodbye to all that

London, 1929

GUTHRIE, James

To the memory of Edward Thomas
Bognor, Pear Tree Press, 1937

HARDING, D. W.

"A note on nostalgia"

Scrutiny I no. 1 May 1932 pp. 8 - 19

IN MEMORIAM EDWARD THOMAS
London, Morland Press. 1919
(No. 2 of the Green Pasture Series)

LAWRENCE, Ralph
"Edward Thomas in perspective"
English XII no. 71 Summer 1959 pp. 177-183

LEAVIS, F. R.
"Imagery and movement"
Scrutiny XIII no. 2 Sep. 1945 pp. 133-134

LEAVIS, F. R.

New bearings in English poetry
London, 1932

LEWIS, Alun

<u>Selections of poetry and prose</u>, edited by Ian Hamilton.

London, Allen and Unwin, 1966

MOORE, John

The Life and letters of Edward Thomas London, 1939

OWEN, Wilfred

<u>Collected poems</u>, edited by C. Day Lewis London, 1966

ROSS, R.

The Georgian revolt London, 1967

SCANNELL, Vernon

Edward Thomas

London, Longmans, 1963

(British Council, Writers and their work series)

THOMAS, Edward

The Green Roads

London, 1965.

A selection of poems with an introduction by Eleanor Farjeon

THOMAS, Edward

Letters to Gordon Bottomley edited by R.G.Thomas London, 1968

THOMAS, Helen

As it was and World without end London, Faber, 1956

THOMPSON, Lawrance

Robert Frost, the early years London, 1967

APPENDICES

| I | Chronolo 1914 1 | gy of the Ms. Poems of Edward Thomas, 1916 | |
|----|----------------------|---|--|
| IA | The choice of titles | | |
| п | Biograph | ical Table, November 1914 - April 1917 | |
| ΠA | | rom the Cemetery Register of Agny Cemetery, near Arras | |
| Ш | Addenda: | | |
| | a) | Description of <u>To the Memory of Edward</u> Thomas, The Pear Tree Press, 1937 | |
| | also | Extracts from Letters of $\mathbf{E}_{\mathbb{S}}\mathbf{T}_{\mathbb{F}}$ to W. H. Hudson | |
| | b) | Extracts from Thomas' own writing, on Poetry, Happiness, and Dreams. | |

APPENDIX I

Chronology of Ms. poems of Edward Thomas, 1914-1916

The majority of the 135 poems found in ffls. collections have already been referred to, with date. This list is produced in the interests of clarity. Most of these dates are clearly indicated in ffls. A few dates have been deduced from other evidence, produced in detail with the Text. There are no known ms. of seven poems:

"When First", The Mountain Chapel", The Glory, The Other, Birds' Nests", Interval and After Rain.

"Interval" and "After Rain" seem to have been sent to Farjeon with an accompanying letter, dated 6:i:15, which refers to some of my verses! - 'all you haven't seen'. The next letter, dated 10:i:15, refers to both poems in reply to Farjeon's comments:

if they played' I was anxious to have in. It describes the patterns of the fish but it comes awkwardly perhaps after 'inlaid'. I mean in 'Interval' that the night did postpone her coming a bit for the twilight.

Night might have been expected to come down on the end of day and didn't. 'Held off' would have been stricter ... (**op.cit., Pp.109-10)

We can thus assign 6:i:15 to these poems as an approximate date of composition; for the five other poems there is no similarly convenient reference. Neither is there any means of being more precise regarding the date of The child in the Orchard, simply labelled 'October' in the Bodleian ms. f.66.

[&]quot;See also letter of 16:i:15. '... The 'inlaid' too is at any rate perfectly precise as I saw the black leaves 2 yrs ago up at the top of the hill - so that neither is a rhyme word only ... ' - Farjeon, p. 111.

However, four poems with similarly vague headings in Ms. can be dated more precisely. The evidence for two of these - on page 257, "The Long Small Room", f.68, and "The Lane" f.70 (p.259) appears with the Text. Bod. f.18 entitled "A Thrush" is headed 'November - the day I stayed in as Hut Orderly when the others went to South Weald.' Bod.f.17 is headed 'Going home from Harehall Camp', 26:xi:15. A letter postmarked 28 Nov 1915 and headed 'Train to Petersfield - (2) 'Friday' refers to f.17 and to the limited leave - 'there is only Sunday'. He hoped to 'finish this at Steep, or at any rate add a copy of the lines'. We can thus deduce that Thomas went on leave on Friday, 26:xi:15, returning by Monday 29:xi:15. There is no prior reference to "A Thrush" in the letters of November, and so we can date the poem on this evidence as belonging to either 29th or 30th November 1915.

Thus we have precise or near precise dating for 136 poems, with the month of composition of a further one. Five poems remain undated.

(1) for dating of "Lights Out" see p. 255 above.

(2) Farjeon, p. 172.

In the following list the ffs. sources are referred to as follows:

LML refers to Lockwood Memorial Library, State Univ. of New York.

BC refers to Berg Collection of the New York Public Library.

BM refers to British Museum Add Mss. 44990

B refers to Bodleian Library Ms. Don d.28

The poems appear in the order of dates assigned to these Ms. drafts.

| | | <u>1914</u> | |
|--|----------------------|--|--------------------------|
| 3 | December | 'Up in the Wind' | (LML) |
| 4 | | 'November' | (LML) |
| 5 | | 'March' | (LML) |
| 6 | | 'Old Man' | (LML) |
| 7 | | 'The Sign-Post' | (LML) |
| 24 | | 'The Manor Farm' | (BM) |
| 25 | | 'An Old Song' | (BM) |
| | | ('I was not apprenticed') | |
| 26 | | 'An Old Song' | (BM) |
| | | ('The sun set') | |
| 30 | | 'The Combe' | (BM) |
| 31 | | 'The Hollow Wood' | (BM) |
| | | | |
| | | 1915 | |
| 1 | , Janua ry | 1915 'The New Year' | (BM) |
| 1 | | • | (BM) |
| | | 'The New Year' | • |
| 4 | | The New Year' The Source' | (BM) |
| 4 5 | January - | 'The New Year' 'The Source' 'The Penny Whistle' 'Interval' | (BM) |
| 4 5 (6) | January - | 'The New Year' 'The Source' 'The Penny Whistle' 'Interval') no ffiss. 'After Rain') | (BM) |
| 4 5 (6) <u>6</u> -7 | January - | 'The New Year' 'The Source' 'The Penny Whistle' 'Interval' 'After Rain') no ffiss. 'A Private' | (BM) (BM) |
| 4 5 (6) <u>6</u> -7 | January - | 'The New Year' 'The Source' 'The Penny Whistle' 'Interval' 'After Rain') no ffiss. 'A Private' 'Snow' | (BM) (BM) (BM) |
| 4 5 (6) <u>6</u> -7 7 8 | January - | 'The New Year' 'The Source' 'The Penny Whistle' 'Interval' 'After Rain' 'A Private' 'Snow' 'Adlestrop' | (BM) (BM) (BM) (BM) |
| 4 5 (6) <u>6</u> -7 7 8 | January - | 'The New Year' 'The Source' 'The Penny Whistle' 'Interval') no fflss. 'After Rain') no fflss. 'A Private' 'Snow' 'Adlestrop' | (BM) (BM) (BM) (BM) (BM) |

| 15 | January | ¹Swedes ¹¹ | (BM) |
|------|----------|--------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 17 | | 'The Unknown Bird' | (BM)* |
| 18 | | 'The Mill Pond' | (BM)* |
| 20 | | 'Man and Dog' | (BM)* |
| 21 | | 'Beauty' | (BM) |
| 22 | | 'The Gypsy' | (BM)* |
| 23 | | 'Ambition' | (BM) * |
| 3-4 | February | 'House and Man' | (BM) |
| 11 | | 'Parting' | (BM) |
| 11 | ÷ | 'First Known When Lost' | (BM) |
| 15 | | 'May the Twenty-third' | (BM) |
| 22 | | 'The Barn' | (BM) |
| 23 | | 'Home' | (BM) |
| | | ('Not the end') | |
| 24 | | The Owl | (BM) |
| 11 . | March | 'The Child on the Cliffs' | (BM) |
| 12 | | 'The Bridge' | (BM) |
| 16 | | 'Good-Night' | (BM) |
| 18 | | But These Things Also | (BM) |
| 19 | | 'The New House' | (BM) |
| 22-3 | | The Barn and the Down | (BM) |
| 23 | | 'Sowing' | (BM) |
| 23 | | March the Third | (BM) |
| 24 | | 'Two Pewits' (revised 4 May 1915) | (BM) |

| | | | • |
|------|-------|-------------------------------------|------|
| 25 | March | 'Will You Come?' | (BM) |
| 26 | | 'The Path' | (BM) |
| 27 | | 'The Wasp Trap' | (BM) |
| 28 | | 'A Tale' (revised 31 March 1915) | (BM) |
| 1 | April | 'Wind and Mist' | (BM) |
| 2 | ٠ | 'A Gentleman' | (BM) |
| 3-4 | | 'Lob' | (BM) |
| 4 | | 'Digging' | (BM) |
| | | ('Today I think') | |
| 5 | | 'Lovers' | (BM) |
| 6 | | 'In Memoriam : Easter 1915' | (BM) |
| 14 | | 'Head and Bottle' | (BM) |
| 17 | | 'Home' | (BM) |
| | | (*Often I had gone*) | |
| 18 | | 'Health' | (BM) |
| 20 | | 'The Huxter' | (BM) |
| 21 . | | 'She Dotes' | (BM) |
| 22 | | 'Song' | (BM) |
| 24 | | 'A Cat' | (BM) |
| 25 | | 'Melancholy' | (BM) |
| 30 | | 'Tonight' | (BM) |
| 2 | May | 'April' | (BM) |
| 7 | | 'July' | (BM) |
| 8 | | 'The Chalk-Pit' | (BM) |

| 13 | May | 'Fifty Faggots' | (BM) |
|--------------|----------|---|--------------------------|
| 23-4 | | 'Sedgwarblers' | (BM) |
| 25 . | June | 'I Built Myself a House of Glasș' | (B) |
| 26-8 | | 'Words' | (B) |
| 5 | July . | 'The Word' | (B) |
| 5 | | 'Under the Woods' | (B) |
| 6 - 8 | | 'Haymaking' | (B) |
| 7 - 8 | | 'A Dream' | (B) |
| 10 | | The Brook! | (B) ['] |
| 11 | | 'Aspens' | (B) |
| 12 | | 'The Mill Water' | (B) |
| 13-14 | | 'For These' | (B) |
| 21 | | 'Digging' | (B) |
| | | ('What matter makes my spade') | |
| 22 | | 'Two Houses' | (B) |
| 23 | | 'Cock Crow' | (B) |
| 15-16 | October | 'October' | (B) |
| 18-19 | November | 'There's Nothing Like the Sun' | (B) |
| 26 | | 'Liberty' | (B) |
| (29-30 |)*) | 'The Thrush' | (B) |
| 26 | December | 'This is No Case of Petty Right or Wrong' | (B) |
| | | 1916 | |
| 7 | January | 'Rain' | (B) |
| 15 | • | 'The Clouds that are so Light' | (B) |
| 22 | | 'Roads' | (B) |
| 4-9 | February | 'The Ash Grove' | (B) |
| 7 - 8 | | 'February Afternoon' | (B) |
| | | | |

(*precise date not given in Ms.) See p. 269.above.

| 8 | February | 'P.H.T.' | (B) |
|------------|---------------|--|-------------|
| 9 | | 'These Things that Poets Said' | (B) |
| 11 | | 'No One So Much As You' | (B) |
| 14 | | 'The Unknown' | (B) |
| · 4 | March | 'Celandine' | (B) |
| 7-10 | | ""Home" | (B) |
| 10 | | 'Thaw' | (B) |
| 6 | April) | 'If I Should Ever by Chance' | (B) |
| 7 |))) * | 'If I were to Own' | (B) |
| 8 |) + | 'What Shall I Give?' | (B) |
| 9 | , | 'And You, Helen' | (B) |
| 30 | | 'The Wind's Song' | (B) |
| | | 'Like the Touch of Rain' | (B) |
| 1 | May | 'When We Two Walked' | (B) |
| | | 'Tall Nettles' | (B) |
| | | 'The Watchers' | (B) |
| 5 | | 'I Never Saw that Land Before' | (B) |
| 7-8 | | The Cherry Trees | (B) |
| 11-13 | | 'It Rains' | (B) |
| 13-14 | | 'Some Eyes Condemn' | (B) |
| 22 | | The Sun Used to Shine | (B) |
| 25-6 | | 'No One Cares Less Than I ² | (B) |
| 27 | | 'As the Team's Head-Brass' | (B) |

(* these four dates, given in ffis. are clearly approximate in view of references made in letters dated some days previously to these poems. - see ... Farjeon The Last Four Years p.193)

| 3 | June | 'After You Speak' | (B) |
|---------------|-----------|--|---------------------|
| 45 | | 'Bright Clouds' | (B) |
| 8 -11 | | Early One Morning | (B) |
| 21 | | 'It Was Upon' | (B) |
| 22 | . • | 'Women He Liked' | (B) |
| 23 | | 'There Was A Time' | (B) |
| 28 | | 'The Green Roads' | (B) |
| 1 and 10 July | | 'The Dark Forest' | (B) |
| 3-4 | | 'The Gallows' | (B) |
| 15 | | 'When He Should Laugh' | (B) |
| 10 | August | 'How At Once' | (B) |
| 3 | September | 'Gone, Gone Again' | (B) |
| 10 | | 'That Girl's Clear Eyes' | (B) |
| 15 | | 'What Will They Do?' | (B) |
| 26-8 | | 'The Trumpet' | (B) |
| | October | 'The Child in the Orchard' | (B) |
| | | (no reference is made to this poem before 6 November; the Bodleian ffs. provides no date other than 'October') | |
| (6) | November | 'Lights Out' (1) | (B) |
| (15) | November* | The Long Small Room | (B) |
| 23 | | 'The Sheiling' | (B) |
| (15) | December* | 'The Lane' | (B) ¹ |
| 24 | | 'Out in the Dark' | (B) |

(*Precise dates are not given in Ms. See notes to Text of these poems for evidence regarding date of composition, pp. 257-9 above.

(1) see p. 255 above - reference to The Last Four Years, p. 218.

APPENDIX IA

The choice of titles

In the course of the present work, in Critical and Textual Introductions, and in the notes to individual poems, the choice of title has often been mentioned. Only 23 poems of the 135 found in manuscript were given titles in their fffs. stage. A further 12 appeared in print prior to March 1917, and another three are referred to by their subsequent title in letters. A further 51 titles are ratified by their inclusion in Poems 1917 (7 fffs. titles and 6 already in print make up the 64). 17 titles are similarly ratified by the Annual of New Poetry 1917 (the other poem, which appears as "The Source", was headed in fffs. "The Source of the Ouse at Selsfield"). These poems of ANP appear in Last Poems 1918, together with 15 whose titles are given in ffss, and those already printed in Six Poems 1916. Thus a further 33 poems which appear in Last Poems 1918, together with the five poems added by 1949, seem to have been titled by the editors.

These titles include the two known as "Digging", the second "An Old Song" (I was not apprenticed ...) and the two entitled "Home". (A op.cit., p.229-31 third poem, well analysed by W. Cooke, is ironically and deliberately titled "'Home!" - this was included in Poems 1917.) The Ms. title "A Thrush", Bod. f.18 (29/30) xi.15, is altered for no apparent reason to "The Thrush" in Last Poems. The Thrush was the title of a short-lived poetry magazine of 1910 (edited by N. H. Wills and W. Jerrold) which published Thomas' essay The End of a Day! Apart from these confusions, the titles are predictable, as are the majority of those we

- NG. . .

can ascribe to Thomas himself. Many are simply known by their first line. The precedent for this is found in B.M.f.37, where the poet headed the text with the first line - "But these things also". This simple precedent is followed so that "The Huxter", in receiving its title, loses the first two words of text, which are replaced by the pronoun 'he'; such editorial work is unremarkable, but there are various oddities among their titles. Such an instance, apart from the duplication mentioned above, is the reproduction of the locality given in the Bodleian ffls. of 10:ix:16 to the poem known as "That Girl's Clear Eyes". Added to this in all editions has been, in parenthesis, (Handel Street). Thomas was stationed at the Royal Artillery School in Handel Street from 21:viii:16 to 21:ix:16. Many of the poems in the Bodleian ffls. have similar localities mentioned. (see Textual Introduction) p. 98 JF.)

More interesting is the occurrence of various soubriquets or provisional titles by which several poems are named in Thomas' letters. These often provide an interesting clue as to the genesis or purpose of the poem. "The Sun Used To Shine" - simply the first line - was referred to as "Me and Frost" in a letter to Farjeon of 4 June 1916, pert p 144. Without this information it is difficult to establish the nature of the poet's reminiscence. 1 "As The Team's Head Brass" is referred to in letter to Farjeon of June 1916. Thomas wondered about the title: ".....

How about "The Last Team?" This seems an apt title in view of the undermining threat of war felt throughout the poem, with its intrusion into the rural community. A letter of May 1916 referred to the poem

"Like the touch of rain" as "Go Now". It is a moot point which emphasis of the poem, sensuous beauty, or unpalatable individual reality should

be stressed in the title. There is no ultimate criterion on which to proceed, for not all titles eschew the obvious. One revised title that does is the poem of January 1915, "The Owl", known to E. Garnett see p.148 above.

as "Those Others". The less obvious and more subtle allusion is preferred in print. Similarly the poem of September 1916, known as "Gone, Gone Again" (a poem written at, and headed, Handel St. - see above) is referred to as "Blenheim Oranges" in a letter to op. cit., p. 213.

Farjeon. When printed in Poems 1917, with "The Sun Used to Shine," "As The Team's Head-Brass", and "Like the Touch of Rain", the simple expedient of the opening line as title was adopted.

One can but conclude that there are a few unnecessary duplications, or puzzling alterations. The majority of the poems, though, speak for themselves, and the choice of title is one of several areas of minor significance arising from the conditions of the publications of 1915-20 discussed in detail in the <u>Textual Introduction</u>.

... Came back to mind with the moonrise.

Which soldiers in the east afar

Beheld then

In the poem even the small items of nature are metamorphosed into reminders of war:

... a sentry of dark betonies ...

[&]quot;As I Knew Him", In Memoriam, Edward Thomas.

J.W. Haines stated in July 1919/that the poem referred to the time spent by Thomas, Frost and Haines in the Valley of the Leadon in 1914. Stanzas 4 and 5 are reminiscent of Thomas' article "This England", which appeared in "The Nation in Nov. 1914. "I thought, like many people, what things that same new moon sees eastward about the Meuse in France".

The war





APPENDIX II

BIOGRAPHICAL TABLÉ Nov. 1914 - April 1917.

| Nov.1914 | Writing early poems. Considers emigrating to U.S.A. |
|------------------|---|
| Jan.1915 | Sprains ankle - unable to walk. Frost returns to U.S.A. ET attempts to publish verse under pseudonym of Eastaway. |
| March 1915 | includes two poems by Eastaway - "Manor Farm" and "Haymaking" - in his own anthology. |
| April, June 1915 | In Pursuit of Spring & Marlborough published. |
| July 13, 1915 | Enlists in Artists Rifles (28th Battalion, The London Regt., Embodied Territorial Force) |
| Aug., Sept. 1915 | Initial training in London - billeted with his parents. He wrote to EF, op. cit. p. 165 , on 19:viii:15 - "I have been so busy at private soldiering that I couldn't write." |
| October 1915 | In camp at High Beech, nr. Loughton, Essex. |
| November 1915 | Camp at Hare Hall Camp, Gidea Park, Romford, Essex Guthrie promises to publish some Eastaway poems in Root and Branch ("House and Man" & "Interval") ET promoted L/Cpb. |
| January 1916 | Map-reading instructor at Hare Hall. Two poems accepted by <u>Form</u> - "Words" and "Lob". |
| February 1916 | Plans for <u>Six Poems</u> by E. Eastaway. Convalescent leave spent at Steep. |
| March 1916 | ET sends 40 poems to G. Bottomley, for consideration for An Annual of New Poetry - 18 published - see Textual Introduction. ET prometed Cpl. Keats by ET published. |
| June 1916 | Awarded grant of £300 ¹ Applies for artillery commission. Mrs. Lupton evicts ET from his study at Wick Green, on Ashford Hanger. |

Feotnote 1. According to R.P. Eckert, Thomas left behind him worldly goods of slightly less than a thousand pounds. (Helen Thomas wrote on p.91 of AIW of "that melancholy that had its roots in no material circumstances.")

of permanent post at Hare Hall.

ET spends leave with Helen Thomas. He refuses offer

July 1916

| August 1916 | Ingpen considers publishing 64 poems of ET. |
|----------------|--|
| September 1916 | ET Officer Cadet at St. John's Wood and Royal Artillery School, Handel St. |
| October 1916 | ET at firing camp at Trowbridge, Wiltshire. Asks G. Bottomley to supervise proofs of <u>ANP</u> . |
| November 1916 | ET commissioned 2/Lt. (20th Nov.) Posted to 244 Seige Battery, Royal Garrison Artillery, Lydd, Kent. Spends leave with GB at Cartmel ("The Sheiling" 23rd Nov.) and J.W. Haines in Gloucester, before returning to the cottage at High Beech. Six Poems published. |
| December 1916 | Volunteers for overseas service. Selwyn & Blount decide to publish selection of poems. Unexpected leave on Christmas Eve. |
| Jan 6-12, 1917 | Embarkation leave. Firing practice at Codford, nr. Warminster. Arranges for John Freeman and Eleanor Farjeon to supervise proofs of edition by Selwyn and Blount. |
| Jan. 29, 1917 | Embarkation. |
| Feb. 1917 | Action near Arras; at Achicourt. ET hears that proofs are going well. |
| Feb. 21, 1917 | Attached H.Q. Staff |
| March 9, 1917 | Returns to 244 Seige Battery. |
| April 4, 1917 | ET sees review of <u>ANP</u> in <u>TLS.</u> 1 |
| April 9, 1917 | ET killed on opening day of Battle of Arras. |

".... Thomas lies
'Neath Vimy Ridge where he among his follows
Died just as life had touched his lips to song."

1 - Footnote on the TLS review of ANP

The reviewer showed incredible obtuseness in his criticism, yet Thomas was grateful for the reviewer's praise. "At present, like most of his contemporaries, he has too little control over his eyes. They are too /strong

strong for him; and, roving at their will, seeing everything with equal clearness, moving too fast for much growth of thought or love, they make the world for him too like a chaos of scattered and disconnected impressions. What he and others like him seem to need is more concentration of vision, more selection of material more decision of will as to what the world is to mean for him and what as a poet he is to try to do with it " For all this, the reviewer did note that "he has real imagination", and that "he is a real poet, with the truth in him." The tone of the review is significantly indicated, however, by the reviewer's judgement on "Roads", to him finer than "Old Man". -"All walkers will rejoice in seeing set down in verse what they have vaguely felt of the majesty of a great road." This was the level of critical appraisal for many years; the Critical Introduction to this present work has to thank subsequent slow growth towards a more perceptive and constructive insight. The reviewer continued by suggesting that Thomas' method was "An unconscious survival of a materialism and naturalism which the tremendous life of the last three years has made an absurdity." Although on the whole satisfied by the reception of the first substantial body of his poems, Thomas had substantial reservations.

It is strange to find W. Cooke pointing to the following remark as evidence of the poet's approval. "I don't mind now being called inhuman and being told by a reviewer now that April's here - in England now - that I am blind to the 'tremendous life of these three years'." The emphatic 'now' is significant; he was preoccupied and involved in preparations for the coming battle. Even more noticeable are his ironic echoes of Browning and Brooke; it is grimly amusing to Thomas to be told

⁽¹⁾ Gooke, op. cit., p. 99.

by a reviewer, safe in England, that he is blind to the life of these three years. Thomas had indeed referred to the review, "which I was quite pleased with", but further on in this letter to Gordon Bottomley of 4 April 1917, he writes:

"Why do the idiots accuse me of using my eyes? Must I only use them with field-glasses and must I see only Huns in these beautiful hills eastwards and only hostile flashes in the night skies when I am at the Observation Post."

This very letter refutes the review in its perception of fair and foul - each with its individual value:

"The servants are chatting outside in their shirt-sleeves and war is not for the moment dirty or ugly - as it was this morning, when I was well in front and the shining sun made ruins and rusty barbed wire and dead horses and deep filthy mud uglier than they are in the stormy weather or in the pale cold dawn ... "(1)

^{(1) &}lt;u>Letters</u>, p. 282.

'Till suddenly at Arras you possessed that hinted land.'

Alun Lewis, "To Edward Thomas."

Plot c.43, Agny Military Cemetery, South of Arras. Photographed August 1970.

'... it bears your name and trade, To Edward Thomas, poet'

'A rough white stone upon a flinty spur Projecting from the high autumnal woods.'

Alun Lewis, "To Edward Thomas."

The scene has changed since Lewis visited the recently unveiled memorial. Now a large yew bush obscures the view from the village.

The Memorial Stone, Steep, photographed October 1971.





APPENDIX IIA

Extract from Cemetery Register of Agny Millary Cemetery near Arras
The Battle of Arras, 9th April 1917

In November 1916 the Allies prepared for 1917; an attack was to be made against the North and South shoulders of the German salient in front of the Arras - Bapaume Road. In Feb-Mar 1917 the Germans evacuated the salient. The Arras attack became an attack on the German line opposite Arras, from Lens to Croisilles The attack was prepared with the greatest thoroughness. It covered a front of nearly 15 miles, from a little South of Givenchy-en-Gohelle, past Vimy, the river Scarpe, Arras and the river Cojeul, nearly to Croisilles. It was begun by the right wing of the First Army (Canadian Corps) and four Corps of the Third Army. It was launched in the early morning of the 9th April, and by the end of the day it had reached an irregular line East of Thelns, Fampoux, Fenchy and Neuville -Vitasse. The Canadian Corps had overrun almost all Vimy Ridge: the 9th (Scottish) and 4th Divisions, on the North side of the Scarpe had reached their objectives The Battle of Vimy Ridge and the First Battle of the Scarpe continued to the 14th April

Description of Agny Cemetery, from the above Register

The cemetery is bounded by a hedge and a curb, and planted with laburnums, thorns and yews. It slopes up from the north between woods, to the wooded grounds of the ruined Chateau.

The following entry appears in this register:

THOMAS, 2nd Lt. Philip Edward, 244th Seige Bty. Royal Garrison Artillery. 9th April 1917. (Plot No) C.43.

Details of the circumstances in which Thomas met his death, and of his final resting place, seem a necessary conclusion in view of his brave acceptance of death, confronted for many years, and examined in prose and poetry with disturbing insight. Finally, his death was not the simple, often longed for escape; it was sacrifice for what he believed in - not blind, not heroic, but characteristically honest. This impending trial was the final pressure under which his poems came to fruition.

APPENDIX III

Addenda

a) To the Memory of Edward Thomas /
by James Guthrie / The Pear Tree Press / 1937.

Contents:

Frontspiece: Portrait of Edward Thomas by Robin Guthrie.

Introductory Note.

Edward Thomas: The Friend and the Artist.

(Poem) Instead of his Voice.

Landscape.

Flowering Currant.

(Inset) View from the Garden at Harting.

Original Advertisement for Six Poems.

Edward Thomas' Letters to W. H. Hudson.

The Stream

(Poem) The Song of Joy.

(Final page)

.... For kind permission to reprint the paper on E.T.'s

letters to W. H. Hudson we are indebted to Mrs.H.T. and

the editor of The London Mercury.

.... resetting of type and press work are by John Freeman.

AT THE PEAR TREE PRESS

Flansham, Bognor Regis, Sussex, England (Edition limited to 250 copies).

Extracts from the letters to W.H. Hudson

1. Letter prior to 1908

hopes of doing any more with it, that I set no value on it; only now and then comes a dreamlike, startled feeling that a year has gone by without my being conscious of it until that moment, but that passes, and then I wonder vaguely now and then what and if anything is going to happen

2. Letter of November 1914.

.... not that I pretend to be warlike, or to think except with blank misgiving, of any sort of life different from my past: only I can't justify not making an effort except by saying if I did go it would be hard to put and leave things straight at home. It is just a little too late to jump at so very complete a release from the mess of journalism.

3. Letter of Spring 1915.

.... They have all been written since November. I had done no verses before, and did not expect to, and merely became nervous when I thought of beginning. But when it came to beginning I slipped into it naturally, whatever the results I believe that a man who likes poetry, and says honestly what he likes is about as rare as a good critic, and I am really not sure if the two are not one I wd. very much rather know that you like or don't wholly like a thing than that somebody else thinks it a pity I ever read Frost etc.

APPĖNDIX III

Addenda

- b) Extracts from Thomas' own writing on Poetry, Happiness, and Dreams.
 - i) Poetry (quoted by R.P.Eckert, op.cit. pp.93-4)

 "... lyric poetry is in a sense unintentionally overheard,
 and only by accident and in part understood, since it is
 written not for anyone, far less for the public, but for the
 understanding spirit that is in the air round about ... "

 "... the instinct for proportion and connection is the
 simplest, most inexplicable and most essential of literary
 qifts ... "

(The latter comment especially lies at the root of all his poetry - vir. for instance, "But These Things Also" and "For These".)

This is the perspective sought for and analysed in the Critical Introduction.)

Happiness (from The Heart of England 1906) quoted by Ecket, ap.c.it., pp. 102-3.)

"... I have long thought that I should recognise happiness could I ever achieve it. It would be health, or at least unthwarted intensity of sensual and mental life, in the midst of beautiful or astonishing things which should give that life full play and banish expectation and recollection. I never achieved it, and am fated to be almost happy in many different circumstances, and on account of my forethought to be contemptuous or even disgusted at what the benificent designs of chance have brought."

"Lights Out." from Don. d. 28, f. 67.

facing p. 288.

prolung · Lyuts . Out Navants 1h we come to landorsten goley The conjutte committee deep Fruit, whom it must love Thurway, however strayerof wining, som what They can not thorne. That I me the hamis from or ech up to the forest bronk · Deceined the timeden. Sulleng now bluss, And in they into. the love ends -Despuir, authorism ends ? He pleasure - all trouble, Althor mot sweet or bitty, Then tooks most woll. There is not in broke Of for of lenest work That I want not tumpom now to go unti the rubnom Imustanto , r hore wife I have not have. The last frest towns: the thing folinge lowers - Sherd, shelf above shelf: 15 Than There robey that I may love my buy . het myself.

(This line of thought is treated in several poems - "Beauty", "The Glory", "The Other", "October", etc.)

iii) <u>Dreams</u> (Quoted by Eckert,p.75)

"Dreams, the happiness of dreams

is one of those magical things, great and small and all divine, that have the power to wield universal harmonies. At sight or sound of them the infinite variety of appearances in the world is made fairer than before, because it is shown to be a many-coloured raiment of the one. The raiment trembles, and under leaf and cloud and air a window is thrown open upon the unfathomable deep, and at the window we are sitting, watching the flight of our souls away, away to where they must be gathered into the music that is being built. Often upon the vast and silent twilight, as now, is the soul poured out as a rivulet into the sea and lost, not able even to stain the boundless crystal of the air; and the body stands empty, waiting for its return, and, poor thing, knows not what it received back into itself when the night is dark and it moves away. For we stand ever at the edge of Eternity and fall in many times before we die."

(cf. "Lights Out".)